

The Exclusivity Principle and the Set of Quantum Correlations

Bárbara Lopes Amaral

Maio de 2014

The Exclusivity Principle and the Set of Quantum Correlations

Bárbara Lopes Amaral

Orientador:
Dr. Marcelo Terra Cunha

Tese apresentada à UNIVERSIDADE FEDERAL DE MINAS GERAIS, como requisito parcial para a obtenção do grau de DOUTORA EM MATEMÁTICA.

Belo Horizonte, Brasil
Maio de 2014

À minha casa, Thales e Tshabalala.



Tenho o direito de ter raiva, de manifestá-la, de tê-la como motivação para minha briga tal qual tenho o direito de amar, de expressar meu amor ao mundo, de tê-lo como motivação de minha briga porque, histórico, vivo a História como tempo de possibilidade não de determinação. Se a realidade fosse assim porque estivesse dito que assim teria de ser não haveria sequer por que ter raiva. Meu direito à raiva pressupõe que, na experiência histórica da qual participo, o amanhã não é algo "pré-dado", mas um desafio, um problema. A minha raiva, minha justa ira, se funda na minha revolta em face da negação do direito de "ser mais" inscrito na natureza dos seres humanos. Não posso, por isso, cruzar os braços fatalistamente diante da miséria, esvaziando, desta maneira, minha responsabilidade no discurso cínico e "morno", que fala da impossibilidade de mudar porque a realidade é mesmo assim. O discurso da acomodação ou de sua defesa, o discurso da exaltação do silêncio imposto de que resulta a imobilidade dos silenciados, o discurso do elogio da adaptação tomada como fado ou sina é um discurso negador da humanização de cuja responsabilidade não podemos nos eximir. A adaptação a situações negadoras da humanização só pode ser aceita como consequência da experiência dominante, ou como exercício de resistência, como tática na luta política. Dou a impressão de que aceito hoje a condição de silenciado para bem lutar, quando puder, contra a negação de mim mesmo. Esta questão, a da legitimidade da raiva contra a docilidade fatalista diante da negação das gentes, foi um tema que esteve implícito em toda a nossa conversa naquela manhã.

É por isso também que não me parece possível nem aceitável a posição ingênua ou, pior, astutamente neutra de quem estuda, seja o físico, o biólogo, o sociólogo, o matemático, ou o pensador da educação. Ninguém pode estar no mundo, com o mundo e com os outros de forma neutra. Não posso estar no mundo de luvas nas mãos constatando apenas. A acomodação em mim é apenas caminho para a inserção, que implica decisão, escolha, intervenção na realidade. Há perguntas a serem feitas insistentemente por todos nós e que nos fazem ver a impossibilidade de estudar por estudar. De estudar descomprometidamente como se misteriosamente de repente nada tivéssemos que ver com o mundo, um lá fora e distante mundo, alheado de nós e nós dele.

Em favor de que estudo? Em favor de quem? Contra que estudo? Contra quem estudo?

Mas tão decidido quanto antes na luta por uma educação que, enquanto ato de conhecimento, não apenas se centre no ensino dos conteúdos mas que desafie o educando a aventurar-se no exercício de não só falar da mudança do mundo, mas de com ela realmente comprometer-se. Por isso é que, para mim, um dos conteúdos essenciais de qualquer programa educativo, de sintaxe, de biologia, de física, de matemática, de ciências sociais é o que possibilita a discussão da natureza mutável da realidade natural como da histórica e vê homens e mulheres como seres não apenas capazes de se adaptar ao mundo mas sobretudo de mudá-lo. Seres curiosos, atuantes, falantes, criadores.

Com a vontade enfraquecida, a resistência frágil, a identidade posta em dúvida, a auto-estima esfarrapada, não se pode lutar. Desta forma, não se luta contra a exploração das classes dominantes como não se luta contra o poder do álcool, do fumo ou da maconha. Como não se pode lutar, por falta de coragem, vontade, rebeldia, se não se tem amanhã, se não se tem esperança. Falta amanhã aos "esfarrapados do mundo" como falta amanhã aos subjugados pelas drogas. Por isso é que toda prática educativa libertadora, valorizando o exercício da vontade, da decisão, da resistência, da escolha; o papel das emoções, dos sentimentos, dos desejos, dos limites; a importância da consciência na história, o sentido ético da presença humana no mundo, a compreensão da história como possibilidade jamais como determinação, é substantivamente esperançosa e, por isso mesmo, provocadora da esperança.

Paulo Freire, trechos de *Pedagogia da Indignação*.

A esperança
Dança na corda bamba de sombrinha
E em cada passo dessa linha
Pode se machucar
Azar!
A esperança equilibrista
Sabe que o show de todo artista
Tem que continuar

Aldir Blanc e João Bosco, *O Bêbado e a Equilibrista*.

Agradecimentos

Esse é o fim de uma era. É inegável que o conhecimento técnico que eu adquiri durante esses 10 anos é imenso, mas o que vou guardar de mais precioso do meu “tempo de faculdade” são as inúmeras amizades que eu fiz durante esse tempo. Por esse motivo, as próximas páginas são as mais importantes de toda a tese.

Em primeiro lugar, agradeço de coração ao meu querido orientador, Marcelo, que esteve sempre presente em 9 desses anos. Muito do que sou hoje é fruto do seu trabalho. Agradeço também por todos os conselhos e discussões, incluindo especialmente as discussões sobre futebol. Mas essa não é a parte pela qual sou mais grata, porque eu sei que nessa parte ele também se diverte. Eu devo a ele muitos agradecimentos por todas as horas que ele passou escrevendo projetos, organizando eventos, cuidando dos vários visitantes e resolvendo burocracias para que eu e meus colegas de grupo pudéssemos ter as oportunidades que tivemos e que ajudaram a transformar o grupo Enlight no que ele é hoje. Agradeço por ter sido compreensível quando eu decidi trabalhar e por não ter me deixado desistir nos momentos de fraqueza. Agradeço pelas inúmeras horas dispensadas na revisão minuciosa desse texto. Ao Terra e aos Terráqueos eu dedico também esse trabalho, na esperança de que ele possa ser útil aos Terráqueos futuros. Agradeço também à Mimi e à Tatá por abrirem mão de um pouco do seu tempo em família para que ele pudesse se dedicar à nossa orientação.

Devo também meus sinceros agradecimentos ao Professor Adán Cabello, sem o qual esse trabalho não seria possível. Agradeço pelo incentivo e pelas inúmeras horas dedicadas aos nossos trabalhos em colaboração, pela atenção e pela simpatia de sempre. Agradeço a ele e também à Carmen pela hospitalidade que tornaram meus dias em Sevilha tão agradáveis.

Agradeço o Professor Andreas Winter, Emili Bagan Capella, John Calsamiglia Costa, Ramon Muñoz-Tapia, Anna Sanpera, Marcus Hubber, Claude Klockl, Alex Monras Blasi, Milan Mosonyi, Rubén Quesada, Stefan Baeuml e a todo pessoal da UAB pela atenção dispensada durante minha estadia em Barcelona. Agradeço especialmente à Marionna e ao Elio por me fazerem me sentir em casa a 9 mil quilômetros de distância. Agradeço de coração o Daniel Cavalcanti e Ariel Bendersky por me ajudarem, especialmente no início. Agradeço também a todo pessoal do ICFO.

Agradeço aos meu pais, Ângela e Geraldo, por todo amor, carinho e apoio incondicional. Só eles sabem o sacrifício que fizeram para que eu e minha irmã pudéssemos

chegar onde chegamos. Agradeço a minha irmã Luana, especialmente por todas as dicas de inglês, ao Átila, especialmente pela obra de arte estilo anos 80 que ilustra a dedicação dessa tese, ao Diógenes e a toda minha família querida, especialmente aqueles que estiveram mais próximos. Agradeço a Los Bochechas pelo apoio que só uma família de verdade pode nos dar.

Agradeço ao DEMAT e DEEST-UFOP por me apoiarem durante a realização desse trabalho, especialmente durante meu afastamento. Agradeço em especial à Fufa, Éder, Júlio, Wenderson, Vinícius, Edney, Monique, Isaque, Érica e Érica, Thaís, Anderson, Fernando e Gra, Claudinha, Tiago e Di pelo companherismo, pelos momentos de diversão e por dividirem comigo as angústias inevitáveis de quatro anos de doutorado.

Agradeço a todos os meus amigos da graduação, Diogão e Camila, Samuca, que sempre cuidou de mim tão bem, Marquinhos, Breno e Ana, Dudu, E(d)ilson e Ísis.

Agradeço a todo pessoal do Enlight. Ao Professor Marcelo França por todas as discussões mas principalmente por todas as burocracias que ele teve que resolver por nós. Agradeço ao Raphael, Pierre, Cristhiano, Pablo, Gláucia e em especial à Nadja por tomar conta do suprimento de café.

Agradeço todos os meus professores da física e da matemática e a todos os funcionários dos dois departamentos especialmente ao pessoal da secretaria da pós da matemática e da biblioteca da física.

Agradeço ao Matthias Kleinmann, Roberto Imbuzeiro, Ernesto Galvão, Raphael Drummond, Remy Sanchis, Gastão Braga, Bernardo Nunes, Artur Lopes, Alexandre Baraviera, Andreas Winter e Adán Cabello por aceitarem o convite de participar da avaliação desse trabalho.

Agradeço a todos os Diagonais, em especial ao Leo, ao Pablito e Anderson Silva pela hospedagem, ao Carlitos pelo ombro amigo nas horas de desespero. À Ju e ao Robson por mesmo distantes estarem sempre comigo.

Agradeço ao meu companheirinho cão, Tshabalala, por estar ao meu lado, literalmente, durante todo o processo de escrita desse trabalho e também ao meu companheiro, Thales, pelo apoio, pelo incentivo, pela paciência, especialmente nessa reta final que me impediu de estar com vocês tanto quanto eu gostaria. Agradeço a vocês por estarem do meu lado em todos os aspectos da minha vida, que não teria a mesma graça se vocês não estivessem comigo.

Enfim agradeço a todas as pessoas maravilhosas que conheci durante esse tempo e que permanecerão no meu coração pela vida toda.

Ao apoio financeiro das agências CNPq, FAPEMIG e CAPES, em especial ao Programa Ciências Sem Fronteira por nos possibilitar tantas parcerias de sucesso.

Contents

Contents	x
Introduction	1
1 Generalized Probability Theories	7
1.1 States and Measurements	7
1.1.1 Repeatability	12
1.1.2 Compatibility for outcome-repeatable measurements	13
1.2 Multipartite systems	14
1.3 A little bit of Category Theory	20
1.3.1 Processes and Categories	21
1.3.2 Dual Processes	23
1.4 Classical Probability Theory	24
1.4.1 Sample Spaces	24
1.4.2 Transformations	28
1.4.3 Classical probabilistic theory with finite sample spaces	28
1.4.4 Compatibility	31
1.4.5 Multipartite systems in classical probability theory	31
1.5 Quantum Probability Theory	33
1.5.1 Multipartite systems in quantum models	35
1.5.2 Transformations	38
1.5.3 Measurements	42
1.5.4 Compatibility of projective measurements	43
1.5.5 Expectation value of a measurement	43
1.5.6 Processes	44
1.6 Final Remarks	46
2 Non-contextuality inequalities	49
2.1 The assumption of noncontextuality	52
2.2 Contextuality: the compatibility hypergraph approach	53
2.3 Sheaf-theory and contextuality	56
2.4 Probability Distributions and Physical Theories	59

2.4.1	Classical Non-Contextual Realizations	59
2.4.2	Quantum Realizations	60
2.5	Non-Contextuality Inequalities	61
2.6	The KCBS inequality	62
2.7	The n -cycle inequalities	64
2.8	The Exclusivity Graph	65
2.9	Contextuality: the Exclusivity-Graph Approach	69
2.9.1	A graph approach to the Bell-Kochen-Specker Theorem	69
2.9.2	Classical Non-Contextual Realizations	71
2.9.3	Quantum Realizations	71
2.9.4	The Exclusivity Principle	72
2.9.5	E-Principle Realizations	72
2.10	Non-contextuality inequalities in the exclusivity-graph approach	73
2.11	The quest for the largest contextuality in nature	75
2.11.1	The quantum gambler	76
2.11.2	The growth of the ratio $\frac{\beta}{\alpha}$	76
2.12	Final Remarks	78
3	What explains the Lovász bound?	81
3.1	The Exclusivity Principle	84
3.2	The Pentagon	85
3.3	The exclusivity principle forbids sets of correlations larger than the quantum set	86
3.4	Other graph operations	90
3.4.1	Direct cosum of G' and G''	90
3.4.2	Twinning, partial twinning and duplication	92
3.4.3	Vertex-transitive graphs obtained from C_5	93
3.5	Final Remarks	94
	To conclude, or not to conclude?	97
	Appendix A The impossibility of non-contextual hidden variable models	99
A.1	von Neumann	99
A.1.1	von Neumann's assumptions	100
A.1.2	Functionally closed sets and von Neumann's theorem	103
A.2	Gleason's lemma	105
A.2.1	Using Gleason's Lemma to discard hidden-variable models	106
A.2.2	The "hidden" assumption of noncontextuality	107
A.3	Kochen and Specker's proof	107
A.4	Other additive proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem	112
A.4.1	P-33	112
A.4.2	Cabello's proof with 18 vectors	113
A.4.3	The simplest proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem	114

CONTENTS

A.4.4	Multiplicative proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem	114
A.5	A contextual hidden-variable model	117
A.6	Final Remarks	118
Appendix B	Non-locality	121
B.1	The EPR paradox	122
B.2	Local Hidden-Variable Models	124
B.3	Bell's proof of the impossibility of hidden variables compatible with quantum theory	125
B.4	Bell Inequalities	126
B.4.1	The CHSH inequality	126
B.5	Bell inequalities and convex geometry	127
B.6	Final Remarks	128
Appendix C	What does explains the Tsirelson bound?	131
C.1	No-signaling	131
C.2	Implausible consequences of superstrong non-locality	133
C.3	Information Causality	134
C.4	Macroscopic non-locality	139
C.4.1	Macroscopically local correlations can violate Information Causality	141
C.5	Quantum correlations require multipartite information principles	142
C.6	Local orthogonality: the exclusivity principle for Bell scenarios	144
C.7	Final Remarks	145
Bibliography		149

Introduction

Foi preciso que os filósofos e outros abstractos andassem já meio perdidos na floresta das suas próprias elucubrações sobre o quase e o zero, que é a maneira plebeia de dizer o ser e o nada, para que o senso comum se apresentasse prosaicamente, de papel e lápis em punho, a demonstrar por $a + b + c$ que havia questões muito mais urgentes em que pensar.

José Saramago, *As Intermitências da Morte*.

Quantum theory provides a set of rules to predict probabilities of different outcomes in different experimental settings. While it predicts probabilities which match, with extreme accuracy, the data from actually performed experiments, it has some peculiar properties which deviate from how we normally think about systems which have a probabilistic description. Two of the “strange” characteristics are *contextuality* and *nonlocality*. The former tells us that we cannot think about a measurement on a quantum system as revealing a property which is independent of the set of measurements we chose to make. The latter, describes how measurements made by spatially separated observers in a multipartite quantum system can exhibit extremely strong correlations. Contextuality and nonlocality are the most striking features of quantum theory. We believe that a complete understanding of these features may be the most important step towards understanding the whole theory.

The need to use probabilities in the description of an experiment naturally arises when we do not control all the parameters involved in it. Our classical intuition leads us to think that if we could control our devices with perfect accuracy, two repetitions of the same procedure with exactly the same value for every possible parameter had to provide the same result at the end. It is natural to imagine that two replicas of the same

object will remain identical if they are subjected to the exactly same process. If this is not the case, we would have no reason to call them identical in the first place.

Quantum theory, on the other hand, does not provide definite outcomes for measurements, even if we have complete knowledge about the state of the system. If we have a large set of quantum systems, all prepared in the same state, we can apply the same measurement to all of them, obtaining a probability distribution that in general will exhibit dispersion. This means that for almost all measurements, at least two outcomes have probability larger than zero. If we apply the argument of the previous paragraph, we would conclude that the systems in this set could not be identical and hence they could not all be in the same state. Hence, the state assigned to this preparation by quantum theory cannot be everything: there are more parameters we must use in the description of these systems in order to get definite outcomes for all measurements. These unknown parameters may have different values in our set of systems, and the probabilistic behavior is due to our lack of knowledge about these “hidden variables.”

This line of thought led many physicists to believe that quantum theory might be incomplete. Hence, they conjectured the possibility of completing quantum theory, adding extra variables to the quantum description, in a way that with all this information (of quantum state plus extra variables) we would be able to predict with certainty the outcome of all measurements and in a way that when averaging over these extra variables we would get the quantum predictions. This kind of description is often called a *hidden-variable model*.

With some very reasonable extra assumptions on these models, we get a contradiction with the predictions of quantum theory. If the value associated by the model to a measurement is independent of what other compatible measurements are jointly performed, we say that the model satisfies the *noncontextuality hypothesis*. This demand is consistent with what we expect from classical intuition: physical quantities have predefined values which are only revealed by the measurement process. If these values exist prior to the measurement, how can they depend on some choice made at the moment of the measurement?

It happens that noncontextual hidden-variable models cannot reproduce quantum statistics. This result is known as the Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem. The result was first proven by Kochen and Specker, and Bell pointed out the assumption of noncontextuality, which was so natural that Kochen and Specker assumed it with no explicit discussion. A huge number of proofs can be found on the literature, much simpler than the pioneer proof. One of the most common ways to provide a simple proof of this theorem is by using *noncontextuality inequalities*. They are linear inequalities involving the probabilities of certain outcomes of the joint measurement of compatible observables that must be obeyed by any noncontextual hidden-variable model and can be violated by quantum theory with a particular choice of state and observables.

One of the reasons for studying quantum contextuality and quantum nonlocality is the belief that they are essential for understanding quantum theory the same way we understand special relativity. Special relativity can be derived from two simple physical principles: the speed of light is constant and physics is the same for reference frames in

uniform relative motion. We cannot do the same for quantum theory and this is one of the most seductive scientific challenges in recent times. The starting point is assuming general probabilistic theories allowing for probability distributions that are more general than those that arise from Kolmogorov's axioms, and even from quantum theory, and the goal is to find principles that pick out quantum theory from this landscape of possible theories. There are many ideas on how to do this, and at least three different approaches to the problem stand out.

The first one consists of reconstructing quantum theory as a purely operational probabilistic theory that follows from some sets of axioms. Imposing a small number of reasonable physical principles, it is possible to prove that the only consistent probabilistic theory is quantum [Har01, Har11, MM11, CDP11]. Although really successful, this approach does not resolve the issue completely, specially because some of the principles imposed do not sound so natural. Another drawback is that there are interesting and important quantum effects in simple systems (as opposed to composite) that cannot be addressed this way.

In the second approach, instead of trying to reconstruct quantum theory, the idea is to understand what physical principles explain the nonlocal character of quantum theory. Many different principles have been proposed, the most important being non-triviality of communication complexity, Information Causality, Macroscopic Locality and Local Orthogonality [vD12, PPK⁺09, NW09, OW10]. None of them is known to solve the problem completely, but many interesting results have been found so far.

The third approach consists of identifying principles that explain the set of quantum contextual correlations without restrictions imposed by a specific experimental scenario. The belief that identifying the physical principle responsible for quantum contextuality is better than previous approaches is based on two observations. On one hand, when focusing on quantum contextuality we are just considering a natural extension of quantum nonlocality which is free of certain restrictions (composite systems, space-like separated tests with multiple observers, entangled states) which play no role in the rules of quantum theory, although they are crucial for many important applications, specially in communication protocols (see, for example, references [Wikf, HHHH09, BBC⁺93] and other references therein), and played an important role in the historical debate on whether or not quantum theory is a complete theory. On the other hand, it is based on the observation that, while calculating the maximum value of quantum correlations for nonlocality scenarios is a mathematically complex problem, calculating the maximum contextual value of quantum correlations for an *arbitrary* scenario is the solution of a semidefinite program [CSW14, Lov95]. The difficulties in characterizing quantum nonlocal correlations are due to the mathematical difficulties associated to the extra constraints resulting from enforcing a particular labeling of the events in terms of parties, local settings, and outcomes, rather than a fundamental difficulty related to the principles of quantum theory.

Within this line of research, the most promising candidate for being *the* fundamental principle of quantum contextuality is the Exclusivity principle, which can be stated as follows:

The sum of the probabilities of a set of pairwise exclusive events cannot exceed 1.

By itself, the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum quantum value for some important Bell and noncontextuality inequalities. We can get better results if we apply the E principle to more sophisticated scenarios. This happens because this principle exhibits *activation effects*: a distribution satisfying this principle does not necessarily satisfy it when combined with other distributions. Activation effects can be used to prove that the Exclusivity principle singles out the set of quantum distributions for the simplest noncontextuality inequality. It is still not known if the exclusivity principle solves the problem of explaining quantum contextuality completely, but many results have been proven that support the conjecture that it does. The main purpose of this thesis is to discuss in detail the situations in which the E principle can be used to rule out distributions outside the quantum set.

In chapter 1 we start the discussion defining the generalized probability theories that are suitable for the description of states and measurements in a physical system [Bar07, BW12]. We will try to keep the assumptions as general as possible, but for the purposes of this work it is sufficient to consider a class of theories that satisfy further restrictions that do not have a physical meaning and will be made solely to simplify the description. Nonetheless, our framework is general enough to include as special cases the mathematical structure of finite dimensional quantum theory and classical probability theory with finite sample spaces.

In chapter 2 we discuss in detail the assumption of noncontextuality. We present two different approaches, both connected with graph theory: the compatibility-hypergraph approach and the exclusivity-graph approach [CSW14]. The graph-theoretical formulation of quantum contextuality supplies new tools to understand the differences between quantum and classical theories and also the differences between quantum theory and more general theories [Cab13b, Yan13, ATC14].

The pioneer proof of Kochen and Specker is out of the scope of this thesis, but we present it in appendix A. There the reader can find a brief discussion on the first attempts to prove the impossibility of hidden-variables models compatible with quantum theory and other interesting state-independent proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem.

In chapter 3 we prove the recent results supporting the conjecture that the E principle might explain the set of quantum distributions in the exclusivity-graph approach to quantum contextuality. The most important results are the ones we have proven in reference [ATC14]. There we show that the Exclusivity principle singles out the *entire set of quantum correlations* associated to any exclusivity graph assuming the set of quantum correlations for the complementary graph. Moreover, for self-complementary graphs, the Exclusivity principle, *by itself* (i.e., without further assumptions), excludes any set of correlations strictly larger than the quantum set. Finally, for vertex-transitive graphs, the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum value for quantum correlations assuming only the quantum maximum for the complementary graph. We also show that important results can be proven if we use graph operations other than complementation and as a consequence we show that the exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for

all vertex-transitive graphs with 10 vertices, except two¹. These results show that the Exclusivity principle goes beyond any other proposed principle towards the objective of singling out quantum correlations. They are the main original contribution of this work.

Since we made no original contribution to Bell inequalities, the concept of Bell scenarios will only be introduced in appendix B. Bell scenarios provide a natural way to enforce the noncontextuality assumption, since in these situations the experiment is designed in such a way that the choice of the different compatible observables to be measured is made in a different region of the space in a time interval that forbids any signal to be sent from one region to the other. Since no signal was sent, the choice of what is going to be measured in one part can not disturb what happens in the other, which guarantees that the model is noncontextual. In this situation, we say that the model is local and the noncontextuality assumption is usually referred to as the *locality assumption*.

Although nowadays we may see quantum nonlocality as a special case of quantum contextuality, historically the discussion of nonlocality in quantum theory preceded the discussion about its noncontextual character. Quantum nonlocality puzzled the famous trio Einstein, Podolsky, and Rosen, who discussed this strange property of quantum theory in their pioneer paper “*Can Quantum-Mechanical description of Physical Reality Be Considered Complete?*” in 1935 [EPR35]. They started one of the greatest debates in foundations of physics and philosophy of science in general, that is still fruitful nowadays.

The first one to provide a proof of the impossibility of *local hidden-variable models* was John Bell, in 1964 [Bel64]. He demonstrated that if the statistics of joint measurements on a pair of two qubits in the singlet state were given by a hidden-variable model, a linear inequality involving the corresponding probabilities should be satisfied. A simple choice a measurements leads to a violation of this inequality, and hence the model can not reproduce the quantum statistics.

Many similar inequalities were derived since Bell’s work. Because of his pioneer paper, any inequality derived under the assumption of a local hidden-variable model is called *Bell inequality*. Quantum theory violates these inequalities in many situations. Besides the insight given in foundations of quantum theory, those violations are also connected to many interesting applications.

The quest for a principle that explains the set of quantum distributions in Bell scenarios has been very fruitful. For completeness, a brief discussion can be found in appendix C.

We will state, and sometimes prove, many results that can be found in the literature. These results will be referred to as *Propositions*. The original results of the author and collaborators will be referred to as *Theorems*. We will use a huge number of tools from many different areas of mathematics and physics. This makes a proper introduction of some subjects impractical. Typically, the necessary mathematical definitions will be given in the text, but nor its consequences, nor other previous necessary concepts will

¹If the E principle explains the quantum bound for one of them, the result of Yan [Yan13] proves that the E principle also explain the quantum bound for the other.

find room in the text. We list the concepts we will need, along with references where a proper discussion can be found.

1. Linear algebra: vector spaces, linear maps, matrices, basis, inner products, orthogonal complements, tensor products; Finite dimensional Hilbert spaces. An introduction to the the subject can be found in references [HK61, Lan87];
2. Convex Geometry: we assume that the reader is familiar with the notions of convex sets, convex sums, convex cones, polytopes and H-descriptions. The reader can learn about this subjects in references [Roc97];
3. Basic probability theory: finite sample spaces, σ -algebras and measures. We give a brief introduction in section 1.4 and suggest references [SW95, GS01, Jam04] for a more complete treatment.
4. Quantum theory in finite dimension. We present the mathematical aspects in section 1.5. We recommend references [FLS65, CTDL77, Per95, NC00, Gri05, ABT11].
5. Ordered linear spaces and order unit spaces [Jam70].
6. Category theory, morphisms, opposite category, symmetric monoidal category. All these definitions can be found in reference [Mac98].
7. Sheaf theory. We define very briefly the objects we use and recommend reference [MM92] for a complete treatment.

We thank very much all who spent some of their time reading this work. Any comments, questions or suggestions are welcome.

Bárbara Amaral
barbaraamaral@gmail.com

Generalized Probability Theories

In this chapter we study generalized probability theories that can be used to describe states and measurements in a physical system. We will not focus on any particular kind of system. Our intention is to discuss only the abstract mathematical structure behind the description and what the consequences are of assuming a particular type of theory. A number of requirements imposed by physical reasoning must be obeyed by all theories in this framework and for now we will try to keep the assumptions as general as possible. For the purposes of this work it is sufficient to consider a class of theories that satisfy further restrictions that do not have a physical meaning and will be made solely to simplify the description. Nonetheless, our framework is general enough to include as special cases the mathematical structure of finite dimensional quantum theory and classical probability theory with finite sample spaces, the subjects of the sections 1.5 and 1.4, respectively. In section 1.1 we define states and measurements in a physical system and in section 1.2 we discuss the mathematical description of a multipartite system. A mathematical formalization of these concepts is presented in section 1.3. We finish this chapter with general properties of the theories in section 1.6.

1.1 States and Measurements

As we said above, our purpose in this chapter is to find a suitable mathematical structure that we can apply in the description of experiments carried in a hypothetical physical system. We follow the ideas presented by Barrett in reference [Bar07].

Our first assumption is about the nature of the experiments that can be performed in this system. We assume that there are two kinds of experiments available: preparations and operations. Another important requirement is that these experiments be repeatable: every preparation and every operation can be done as many times as we want and we can use several repetitions of a given procedure to count relative frequencies. For each operation there may be several different outcomes, each occurring with a well defined probability for a given preparation. Preparations can be compared through their statistics in relation to the given operations, and these statistics define a state.

Definition 1. Two preparations are equivalent if they give the same probability distribution for all available operations. The equivalence class of preparations is called a

state.

Definition 2. A set of operations is called *informationally complete* or *tomographic* if the list of probabilities for the outcomes of these operations completely specifies the state of the system.

For every system there is a set of tomographic operations. In the worst case scenario, we can take the entire set of operations as a tomographic set. This is not the case in general, since only a small subset of the available operations is needed to describe the state completely. The set of tomographic operations is not unique and we will not assume it to be a minimal set, in the sense that it might be the case that removing some operations we still get a tomographic set. This set is not always finite, but we will only consider the cases in which a finite tomographic set exists.

Assumption 1. The state of the system can be completely specified by listing the probabilities of the outcomes of a finite set of tomographic operations each of them with a finite set of possible outcomes.

This restriction is not a physical requirement and it is really easy to come up with real physical systems that require an infinite set of tomographic operations or tomographic operations with an infinite number of outcomes. We are just narrowing down the kind of problems we will deal with in this work.

If we fix the set of tomographic operations $\{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n\}$, each M_i with outcomes $\{1, 2, \dots, m_i\}$, every state can be represented by a list of probabilities:

$$P = \begin{bmatrix} p(1|M_1) \\ \vdots \\ p(m_1|M_1) \\ p(1|M_2) \\ \vdots \\ p(m_2|M_2) \\ \vdots \\ p(1|M_n) \\ \vdots \\ p(m_n|M_n) \end{bmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^d \quad (1.1)$$

in which $p(i|j)$ is the probability of outcome i given that the operation j was applied and $d = \sum_{i=1}^n m_i$. Since the entries represent probabilities, we have $p(i|j) \geq 0$ and

$$\sum_i p(i|j) = 1$$

for every tomographic operation j . Nevertheless, it will be convenient to use also sub-normalized states with

$$\sum_i p(i|j) = p \quad (1.2)$$

where $0 \leq p \leq 1$ and p is independent of the tomographic operation j . The value p is called the norm of the state P and will be denoted by $|P|$. These subnormalized states have a physical interpretation: suppose an operation j is performed in a normalized state and an outcome i is obtained with probability p less than one. There is a subnormalized state of the form (1.2) associated with this outcome, and each entry $p(k, i|l, j) = p(i|j) \cdot p(k|l)$ of this state corresponds to the probability of obtaining outcome i in operation j followed by outcome k in the tomographic operation l .

With this interpretation, the vector with all entries equal to zero, denoted by $\vec{0}$, is an allowed (subnormalized) state of every system. This state can be prepared in the following way: suppose we prepare a state for which outcome i of operation M has probability zero; each entry $p(k|j)$ of the state of the system associated to this outcome is the probability of getting i in the first operation and k in the tomographic operation j , and since outcome i is a zero probability event, all the entries of this vector are zero.

Assumption 2. For each system the set of allowed normalized states is closed and convex. The complete set of states \mathcal{S} is the convex hull of the set of allowed normalized states and $\vec{0}$. The set \mathcal{S} is called the *state space* of the system.

Definition 3. The extremal points of the state space \mathcal{S} are called *pure states*. The points that are not extremal are called *mixed states*, and can be written as a convex sum of pure states. Convex sums are also called *mixtures*.

Definition 4. We say that a state is *dispersion free* if it provides definite outcomes for all measurements, that is, if for every measurement there is one outcome with probability one.

If a model admits dispersion free states, then these states are pure. The converse is not always true: some models may admit pure states that are not dispersion free. This is the case of quantum theory, as we will see in section 1.5.

When an operation M is performed, each outcome i is associated to a transformation f_i of the state of the system:

$$P \mapsto f_i(P). \quad (1.3)$$

The entry $p(k|j)$ of $f_i(P)$ is the probability of obtaining outcome i in operation M followed by outcome k in the tomographic operation j . Operations with only one outcome preserve normalization. If the transformation is associated with an outcome that occurs with probability $p < 1$, then it decreases the norm of the state by a factor of p .

Definition 5. Operations with more than one outcome are called *measurements*.

Assumption 3. We require that the transformations preserve mixtures. This means that if

$$P = \sum_i p_i P_i \quad (1.4a)$$

then

$$f(P) = \sum_i p_i f(P_i). \quad (1.4b)$$

The physical interpretation of the vector $\vec{0}$ requires that

$$f(\vec{0}) = \vec{0}. \quad (1.4c)$$

In fact, state vector $\vec{0}$ is prepared when we condition on an outcome i of a measurement j that happens with probability zero. Let f be associated to outcome k of some measurement l . Then the entry $p(r|s)$ of $f(\vec{0})$ is the probability of obtaining outcome i in the measurement j , followed by outcome k in measurement l , followed by outcome r in tomographic measurement s . Since outcome i is a zero probability event in the first place, all these entries are zero and equation (1.4c) follows.

The conditions above imply that we can take f to be linear [Bar07].

Theorem 1. *The transformation f associated to an operation acting on the state of a physical system can be extended to a linear operation on \mathbb{R}^d .*

Proof. Equations (1.4) imply that $f(rP) = rf(P) \forall P \in \mathcal{S}$ and $0 \leq r \leq 1$. In fact, under these conditions

$$f(rP) = f\left(rP + (1-r)\vec{0}\right) = rf(P) + (1-r)f(\vec{0}) = rf(P). \quad (1.5)$$

Suppose $P \in \mathcal{S}$ and $r > 1$. If $rP = P' \in \mathcal{S}$, then $f(rP) = rf(P)$ since $f(P) = f\left(\frac{1}{r}P'\right)$ and by equation (1.5), $f\left(\frac{1}{r}P'\right) = \frac{1}{r}f(P')$. If $rP \notin \mathcal{S}$, we can extend f using the rule

$$f(rP) = rf(P).$$

Let \mathcal{S}_+ be the set of vectors of the form rP , $P \in \mathcal{S}$, $r \geq 0$. This set is a convex cone and $f(rP) = rf(P) \forall P \in \mathcal{S}_+$ and $r \geq 0$. It is also true that

$$f\left(\sum_i r_i P_i\right) = \sum_i r_i f(P_i), \quad \forall P_i \in \mathcal{S}_+, r_i \geq 0. \quad (1.6)$$

To prove this, let $P_i = s_i P'_i$, $s_i \geq 0$, $P'_i \in \mathcal{S}$ and $c = \sum_i r_i s_i$. Then

$$f\left(\sum_i r_i P_i\right) = f\left(c \sum_i \frac{r_i s_i}{c} P'_i\right)$$

and since $\sum_i \frac{r_i s_i}{c} P'_i \in \mathcal{S}$

$$f\left(c \sum_i \frac{r_i s_i}{c} P'_i\right) = cf\left(\sum_i \frac{r_i s_i}{c} P'_i\right) = c \sum_i \frac{r_i s_i}{c} f(P'_i) = \sum_i r_i s_i f(P'_i) = \sum_i r_i f(P_i).$$

Now we prove that equation (1.6) is also true if the coefficients r_i are real. Let $Q \in \mathcal{S}_+$ such that

$$Q = \sum_i r_i P_i, \quad P_i \in \mathcal{S}_+, r_i \in \mathbb{R}.$$

We can rewrite the above expression as

$$Q + \sum_{r_i < 0} |r_i| P_i = \sum_{r_i > 0} r_i P_i$$

and applying f to both sides of this equation we get

$$f(Q) + \sum_{r_i < 0} |r_i| f(P_i) = \sum_{r_i > 0} r_i f(P_i)$$

which implies

$$f(Q) = \sum_i r_i f(P_i).$$

This proves that f is linear in \mathcal{S}_+ . If Q belongs to the subspace spanned by \mathcal{S}_+ , $f(Q)$ can be defined uniquely by linear extension. The action on the orthogonal complement of this subspace is arbitrary and we can define it to be linear. Then f can be extended linearly to the rest of the vector space \mathbb{R}^d . \square

This result implies that every transformation can be written as

$$f(P) = MP \tag{1.7}$$

where M is a matrix acting on \mathbb{R}^d .

An operation is associated to a set of matrices $\{M_i\}$, each M_i corresponding to an outcome i of this operation. The subnormalized state associated to outcome i is $M_i P \in \mathcal{S}$ and the unnormalized probability of i is $|M_i P|$. This means that if P is normalized, the probability of outcome i is $|M_i P|$.

As one should expect, not every set of matrices $\{M_i\}$ corresponds to a valid operation on the system, since some physical requirements must be satisfied.

Constraint 1. If a set of matrices $\{M_i\}$ represents an operation, the following conditions must hold

1. Positivity: $0 \leq \frac{|M_i P|}{|P|} \leq 1, \forall i, \forall P \in \mathcal{S} \setminus \{\vec{0}\}$;
2. Normalization: $\sum_i \frac{|M_i P|}{|P|} = 1, \forall P \in \mathcal{S}$;
3. State preservation: $M_i P \in \mathcal{S}, \forall P \in \mathcal{S}$;
4. Complete state preservation: Each transformation M_i must result in allowed states when it acts on a system that is a part of a larger multipartite system.

Item 1 of constraint 1 must be satisfied because the probability of an outcome is a real number between zero and one. Item 2 follows from the fact that the sum of the probability of all outcomes must be one. Items 3 and 4 follow from the fact that any transformation must take an allowed state to another allowed state, whether we consider the system alone or as a part of a larger system composed of several parties. We will talk about item 4 again in section 1.2.

Assumption 4. For each system there is a set \mathcal{T} of allowed transformations. This set is convex and includes the transformation that takes all P to the vector $\vec{0}$.

Definition 6. An operation is a set of allowed transformations $\{M_i\}$, $M_i \in \mathcal{T}$, satisfying constraint 1.

The set \mathcal{T} can be viewed as a set of possible outcomes for the available operations, each outcome represented by a matrix $M_i \in \mathcal{T}$. Distinct operations may share some outcomes, since a matrix M_i can appear in different measurements. The probability of a given outcome does not depend on the measurement in which it appears.

Definition 7. The pair $(\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{T})$ is called a *probabilistic model*. A *probability theory* is a collection of probabilistic models.

The same model can describe different systems. This happens because the description of a real physical system also depends on how we connect the real experiments with the mathematical objects in the model. It is also possible that the same system is described by apparently different models. For example, we could use a different set of tomographic measurements and obtain a model in a different vector space and consequently, a different set of matrices representing allowed operations. This difference is irrelevant, since the physics represented by each of them is the same.

Definition 8. Two probabilistic models $(\mathcal{S}_1, \mathcal{T}_1)$ and $(\mathcal{S}_2, \mathcal{T}_2)$ are *equivalent* if there exist linear bijections

$$\begin{aligned}\xi: \mathcal{S}_1 &\longrightarrow \mathcal{S}_2 \\ \zeta: \mathcal{T}_1 &\longrightarrow \mathcal{T}_2\end{aligned}$$

such that

$$|MP| = |\zeta(M)\xi(P)|$$

for every $M \in \mathcal{T}_1$ and every $P \in \mathcal{S}_1$.¹

Definition 9. If two models belong to the same equivalence class under the equivalence above, we say that they describe the same *type of system*.

All models describing a given type of system are equally good. Some of them might be more practical or more appropriate in a particular situation, but the choice of one instead of the others is just a matter of taste.

1.1.1 Repeatability

In the beginning of this section we mentioned that experiments must be repeatable. This means that every preparation and operation we consider can be done as many times as we want in the same conditions, what allow us to define the statistics of every sequence

¹We do not assume that \mathcal{S}_1 and \mathcal{S}_2 are subsets of the same real vector space, that is, the number of entries in the vectors representing the states does not have to be the same.

of experiments. The word *repeatability* will be used again with a different meaning in the definition of *repeatability of outcomes*. We apologize for the inconvenient use of the same word for both concepts, but we have no better option in neither case.

Definition 10. A measurement i has *repeatable outcomes* if every time this measurement is performed and an outcome k is obtained, a subsequent measurement of i gives outcome k with probability one.

In this chapter we still allow measurements with non-repeatable outcomes. In some cases it might be important to restrict the discussion to the case of repeatable outcomes, and we will do that further when we talk about contextuality.

1.1.2 Compatibility for outcome-repeatable measurements

One of the implications of a more general theory for computing probabilities than the usual classical probability theory is that in some cases there is not a well defined probability for the results of all measurements in a given set. When this global probability distribution exists for all states, we say that the measurements are compatible. This is not new for the reader familiar with quantum theory, where non-compatibility is the rule, not the exception.

Definition 11. A set of outcome-repeatable measurements $\{j_1, \dots, j_n\}$ is *compatible* if there is another measurement j with outcomes $\{1, \dots, m\}$ and functions f_1, \dots, f_n such that the possible outcomes of each j_s are $f_s(\{1, \dots, m\})$ and

$$p(i|j_s) = \sum_{k \in f_s^{-1}(i)} p(k|j). \quad (1.8)$$

The measurement j is called a *refinement* of each j_i , and each j_i is called a *coarse graining* of j .

If the measurements $\{j_1, \dots, j_n\}$ are compatible, the probability of a set of outcomes $i_1, \dots, i_n | j_1, \dots, j_n$ is well defined and it is equal to the probability of outcomes $\bigcap_k f_k^{-1}(i_k)$ for measurement j .

The notion of compatibility is essential in quantum theory, specially in the problems of non-contextuality we will present in chapter 2. It is connected to the idea of “measurements that can be performed at once”. If a set of measurements is compatible, they can be measured jointly on the same individual system without disturbing the results of each other. In practice, to measure all of them at the same time we apply measurement M in definition 11 and then use functions f_i to find out the outcomes of each M_i . Compatible measurements can be made simultaneously or in any order and can be repeated any number of times in the same system and repeatability of the results must be preserved. We will come back to this subject many times in the text and in section 1.5 we will see how non-compatible measurements appear in quantum theory.

1.2 Multipartite systems

In this section we will see how we can describe multipartite systems in general probability theories. As for the simple systems, the probability theories used for composite systems must obey some requirements that come from natural physical assumptions.

Assumption 5. For every system composed of several parties, we assume that operations that act on only one of the parties are allowed. These operations are called *local operations*.

Although the parties do not need to be spatially separated, this is the case most of the times we deal with multipartite systems. This motivates the use of the word *local* for the operations acting in only one party of the system.

Assumption 6 (Local operations commute). Suppose that for each subsystem i of a multipartite system, an operation M_i is performed. Then the state of the composite system after the sequence of operations M_i does not depend on the particular order in which the operations were applied.

This assumption means that local operations can be regarded as performed simultaneously on each subsystem. This implies that for each measurement the joint probabilities

$$p(r_1, \dots, r_n | M_1, \dots, M_n)$$

are well defined, where r_i is the outcome of measurement M_i on party i .

An important corollary of assumption 6 is that for all composite systems no-signaling holds [Bar07]. This property states that any of the parties cannot signal its choice of input to the others. Physically, this is a reasonable restriction: since there may be a large spatial separation between the parties, signaling between them would potentially require faster-than-light communication, which would violate the most fundamental principle of special relativity.

Corollary 1 (No-signaling). *If an operation was performed on system i , it is not possible to get information about which operation was performed by measuring another system j .*

Proof. Suppose an operation M_i was performed on system i and afterwards we apply operation M_j on system j . By assumption 6, the probability of getting outcome k for measurement M_j in this sequence of operations is equal to the probability of this outcome if M_j was performed first and then

$$p(k | M_i, M_j) = p(k | M_j),$$

which implies that $p(k | M_i, M_j)$ does not depend on measurement M_i . This implies that no information on M_i can be gained by any measurement in system j . \square

Assumption 7 (Local Tomographic Principle). The global state of a multipartite system can be completely determined by specifying the joint probabilities of outcomes for local tomographic measurements.

Given a system composed of n parts, it follows from the above assumption that a state of the system can be described by a vector with entries of the form

$$p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n),$$

where r_i is an outcome of a tomographic measurement M_i acting only on party i .

The normalized states of the composed system must satisfy

$$\sum_{r_1, \dots, r_n} p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n) = 1$$

but, as before, we allow subnormalized states as well. The no-signaling principle implies that, for any bipartition $\{S, S^C\}$ of the set $\{1, \dots, n\}$, the marginal distribution for the parties in S obtained by summing over all outcomes of the parties $i \in S^C$

$$\sum_{r_i, i \in S} p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n) \quad (1.9)$$

does not depend on the measurements M_i with $i \in S$. This means that marginal probability distributions are well defined and this allows the definition of the *reduced state* of a subsystem i , as the vector with entries given by²

$$p(r_i | M_i) = \sum_{r_j, j \neq i} p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n). \quad (1.10)$$

Definition 12. For every state of a multipartite system described by joint probabilities of the form $p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n)$, the marginal distribution $p(r_i | M_i)$ is well defined and is called the *reduced state* of party i .

From now on, every time we refer to a multipartite system we will use only joint probabilities of local tomographic measurements to describe its state and for every subsystem we will use the same set of tomographic measurements to describe its reduced state. The connection is given by equation 1.10.

As expected, a natural constraint we will impose is that the reduced state of each subsystem is an allowed state of this subsystem.

Constraint 2. Let \mathcal{S} be the set of allowed states for a multipartite system and \mathcal{S}^i be the set of allowed states for a subsystem i . Let $P \in \mathcal{S}$, and P_i be the reduced state of subsystem i . We require that $P_i \in \mathcal{S}^i$.

The result below gives a connection between the vector spaces associated to the individual systems and the vector space associated to the composite system [Bar07].

Theorem 2. Let P be a state of a multipartite system and P_i be the reduced state of party i . If P belongs to the vector space V and each P_i belongs to the vector space V^i , then

$$V \equiv \bigotimes_i V^i.$$

²We can also define the reduced state of a subset S of parties in an analogous form, using equation (1.9).

Proof. We will prove the statement above for the particular case of bipartite systems. Since we only consider finite dimensional systems, the general case follows if we apply the particular case several times.

Let Q_{ijkl}^{12} be the vector with entry 1 for outcome i of tomographic measurement k in party 1 and outcome j for tomographic measurement l in party 2 and 0 elsewhere. Define the vectors Q_{ik}^1 and Q_{jl}^2 analogously. Notice that these vectors are not necessarily allowed states of the system. Nevertheless, the vectors Q_{ijkl}^{12} generate V , the vectors Q_{ik}^1 generate V_1 , the vectors Q_{jl}^2 generate V_2 and

$$Q_{ijkl}^{12} = Q_{ik}^1 \otimes Q_{jl}^2,$$

which implies the desired result. \square

We can prove that any state of the composite system can be written as a *linear combination* of product states [Bar07].

Theorem 3. *Any state of a n -partite system P can be written in the form*

$$P = \sum_i q_i P_i^1 \otimes P_i^2 \otimes \dots \otimes P_i^n \quad (1.11)$$

where P_i^j is a normalized and pure state of the party j and $q_i \in \mathbb{R}$.

Proof. We will once more prove the statement for $n = 2$, since the general case follows easily from this one.

Consider a composite system consisting of parties 1 and 2 in state $P \in V = V^1 \otimes V^2$. By assumption 5, for each tomographic measurement l in party 2 there is one operation on the composite system that corresponds to performing that measurement. Let $\{M_{jl}\}$ be the set of matrices representing this operation, j labeling the possible outcomes.

Let $P_{jl} = M_{jl}P$ be the final state after outcome j and let P_{jl}^1 be the corresponding reduced state of system 1. Then

$$P = \sum_{j,l} P_{jl}^1 \otimes Q_{jl}^2 \quad (1.12)$$

where the vector Q_{ij}^2 was defined in the proof of theorem 2.

To prove equation (1.12), let us compare the entries of P and $P_{jl}^1 \otimes Q_{jl}^2$. Each entry of P is of the form $p(i, j|k, l)$, which is the probability of outcome i for tomographic measurement k in system 1 and outcome j of tomographic measurement l in system 2. An entry of $P_{jl}^1 \otimes Q_{jl}^2$ is non-zero iff it is in position $(i, j|k, l)$ for some outcome i of tomographic measurement k in party 1. This entry is equal to the entry $(i|k)$ of P_{jl}^1 , which is the probability of outcome j for tomographic measurement l in system 2 followed by outcome i for tomographic measurement k in system 1. Since local operations commute, equation (1.12) follows.

Let $U \otimes W \in V$ with $U \in (\mathcal{S}^1)^\perp$. Then equation (1.12) implies that

$$(U \otimes W)P = 0.$$

Repeating the same argument but exchanging the parties, we conclude that for any vector of the form $U \otimes W$ with $W \in (\mathcal{S}^2)^\perp$ we have

$$(U \otimes W)P = 0.$$

This implies that P belongs to the subspace generated by $U \otimes W$, $U \in \mathcal{S}^1$ and $W \in \mathcal{S}^2$. Since each \mathcal{S}^i is generated by the states that are normalized and pure, the result follows. \square

States of the form $P_i^1 \otimes P_i^2 \otimes \dots \otimes P_i^n$ are called *product states*. If a state can be written as a convex combination of product states, that is, if we can choose the coefficients q_i in equation (1.11) such that $0 \leq q_i \leq 1$ and $\sum_i q_i = 1$, it is called a *separable state*. States that can not be written in this form are called *entangled*.

Consider a composite system and a transformation T^1 acting in subsystem 1, represented by the matrix M^1 . We know that this transformation is allowed in the composite system and that the resulting effect is linear. Hence there is a matrix \tilde{M}^1 such that the transformation on the composite system is given by

$$P \mapsto P' = \tilde{M}^1 P.$$

We want to find out what the relation is between M^1 and \tilde{M}^1 [Bar07].

Theorem 4. Consider a multipartite system in a state P and a local transformation M^1 on subsystem 1, defined by

$$P_1 \mapsto P'_1 = M^1 P_1.$$

The joint transformation on the composite system is given by

$$P \mapsto P' = (M^1 \otimes I \otimes \dots \otimes I)P. \quad (1.13)$$

Proof. We will once more prove the statement for a bipartite system, since the general case follows from this one.

Let the set of tomographic measurements of systems 1 and 2 used to write P and P' be fixed. Consider the following procedure: apply T^1 to system 1 and then the tomographic measurements of systems 1 and 2. The entries of the vector P' give the probability of each possible outcome of this procedure. By assumption 6, the order of the operations in systems 1 and 2 does not matter and this procedure is equivalent to: first apply the tomographic measurement in system 2, then apply T^1 to system 1 and then apply the tomographic measurement to system 1. The probabilities for the possible outcomes of this procedure are also given by P' .

The probability of outcome j for tomographic measurement l in system 2 and outcome i for tomographic measurement k in system 1, before transformation T^1 is applied, is given by entry $P_{ijkl} = p(i, j|k, l)$ of vector P . After transformation T^1 is applied, the outcome j for tomographic measurement l in system 2 and outcome i for tomographic measurement k in system 1 is

$$P'_{ijkl} = \sum_{i'k'} M_{ik,i'k'}^1 P_{i'jk'l} = [(M^1 \otimes I)P]_{ijkl}.$$

This implies that the action of \tilde{M}^1 in \mathcal{S} is equal to the action of $M^1 \otimes I$. Since the action of \tilde{M}^1 outside \mathcal{S} is arbitrary, we can take $\tilde{M}^1 = M^1 \otimes I$. □

Now that we know how the action of local operations is in the description of composite systems, we can go back to item 4 of constraint 1 and see how this restricts the allowed transformations in each subsystem. We have stated that each local transformation M_i on a subsystem i must result in a allowed state of the multipartite system as well. This means that not only M_i has to be an allowed transformation of system i , $M_i \otimes I \otimes \dots \otimes I$ has to define an allowed transformation on the composite system. This extra requirement may reduce even further the set of allowed transformations in the individual system i .

Definition 13. A transformation T on a system 1, represented by matrix M , is *well defined* if

$$(M \otimes I)P^{12} \in \mathcal{S}^{12}$$

for all states $P^{12} \in \mathcal{S}^{12}$, where system 2 can be any other system allowed by the theory.

Constraint 3. For each system, all transformations in \mathcal{T} must be well defined.

System 2 can itself be a multipartite system, so the general requirement of item 4 of constraint 1 is implied by the special case of bipartite systems of definition 13 and constraint 3.

Assumption 5 together with theorem 4 imply that the allowed transformations of a composite system must include the ones given by equation (1.13).

Corollary 2. *If M^1 is an allowed transformation on system 1, then $M^1 \otimes I$ is an allowed transformation of a composed system consisting of system 1 and another arbitrary system 2.*

We desire that our description include the possibility of multipartite systems with no correlation among its parties. This is quite natural: imagine that the parties of this system are thousand of kilometers apart and that none of them interacted in the past. We do not expect any correlation among the outcomes obtained in local measurement performed in these subsystems, and this implies that the joint probabilities are independent:

$$p(r_1, r_2, \dots, r_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n) = p(r_1 | M_1) p(r_2 | M_2) \dots p(r_n | M_n) \quad (1.14)$$

where r_i is the outcome of local measurement M_i on party i .

Assumption 8. If P^1 is an allowed state of system 1 and P^2 is an allowed state of system 2, then $P^1 \otimes P^2$ is an allowed state of the system composed of parties 1 and 2.

The state $P^1 \otimes P^2$ gives independent probabilities for the bipartite system, in the form of equation (1.14). The meaning is that system 1 is in state P_1 , system 2 is in state P_2 and they are independent. Again, since system 2 can itself be a multipartite system, assumption 8 also implies that any vector of the form (1.14) is an allowed state of the system composed of parties $1, 2, \dots, n$ in which party i is in state given by the probabilities $p(r_i|M_i)$.

The next assumption is another simplification without physical meaning. We will include in the set \mathcal{T} all transformations that are mathematically well defined. There is no physical requirement that guarantees that this is indeed the case. For a particular kind of system, it is possible that nature forbids, for some reason, some of the transformations contained in this set. As our intention is to be general, we will define \mathcal{T} to be the largest set of mathematically allowed transformations.

Definition 14. A probability theory is called *maximal* if the set \mathcal{T} coincides with the set of all mathematically well defined transformations.

Assumption 9. All probability theories considered from now on are maximal.

A number of corollaries follows from this assumption. The first one is something we would like to have in our theories: the composition of two allowed transformations is an allowed transformation. Mathematically, composition of transformation represented by matrices M and N is given by the product MN . Then, if M and N are matrices associated to allowed transformations of a system, we expect that MN is also an allowed transformation of the same system, and this is indeed the case if \mathcal{T} satisfy assumption 9.

Corollary 3. *If $M, N \in \mathcal{T}$, then $MN \in \mathcal{T}$.*

Suppose we start with system 1 in a state P_1 and we append another independent system 2 in state P_2 . As we know, the state of the system composed of subsystems 1 and 2 is $P_1 \otimes P_2$. Suppose that we apply an operation to the composite system, taking $P_1 \otimes P_2$ to another state P' , not necessarily a product state. This state gives a reduced state P'_1 that is an allowed state of system 1. This kind of procedure can be used to perform transformations on system 1 alone, and system 2 is just used as an ancilla that can be discarded after the process is completed.

Corollary 4. *A procedure consisting on appending an ancilla to system 1, performing a joint operation on the composed system, and then throwing the ancilla away is a well defined transformation on system 1.*

Physically we already have everything we need in our probabilistic theories. We can add some mathematical structure to our description without having to restrict it any

further. The reader may skip the next section with no prejudice for the understanding of the rest of the text.

1.3 A little bit of Category Theory

Previously we have defined a probabilistic model using vectors in \mathbb{R}^d as states and matrices acting in this vector space as transformations. We can provide a more formal and general definition. The point of view we present here is a simplification of the approach of Barnum and Wilce in reference [BW12].

The first thing we need for our new definition is a *ordered linear space*: a real vector space E equipped with a closed generating cone E_+ . Such a cone determines a partial ordering, invariant under translation and under positive scalar multiplication: if $a, b \in E$ we say that $a \leq b$ iff $b - a \in E_+$. An order unit in E is an element $u \in E_+$ such that for every $a \in E$ there is $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $a \leq nu$. We use (E, u) to denote an ordered linear space E with an order unit u . We say that (E, u) is an *order-unit space*. In this text, we will deal only with finite dimensional ordered linear spaces. In this case, E always has an order unit.

Definition 15. A *state* on an order-unit space E is a linear functional $\alpha \in E^*$ with $\alpha(u) \leq 1$.

Once more, our definition allows subnormalized states, with the same meaning as before. The normalized states are the ones with $\alpha(u) = 1$. The set of all states on E is called the state space on E and is denoted by $\mathcal{S}(E)$. This set is a compact and convex set in E^* .

Definition 16. An *effect* on an order-unit space E is a non-zero element $a \in E$ with $a \leq u$ and $0 \leq \alpha(a) \leq 1, \forall \alpha \in \mathcal{S}(E)$.

The set of all effects in E will be denoted by $\mathcal{E}(E)$. The effects in E play the role of the elements of \mathcal{T} . They represent possible outcomes of measurements that can be performed on the system. Each measurement is then given by a set of effects in E . We continue following the lines of assumption 1, and this implies that we only consider measurements with a finite number of outcomes.

Definition 17. A *measurement* on an order-unit space E is a finite set $O = \{a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n\}$ of effects a_i with

$$a_1 + a_2 + \dots + a_n = u.$$

If α is a normalized state, the probability of obtaining outcome a_i in measurement O is $\alpha(a_i)$. Different measurements can share an outcome a_i , and the probability of obtaining this outcome is independent of the measurement in which it appears.

Once a measurement is performed and a given outcome is obtained, the state of the system will change, and hence every effect is related to a transformation on $\mathcal{S}(E)$, that has to obey restrictions already discussed in sections 1.1 and 1.2.

Definition 18. A *probabilistic model* is given by an order-unit space E , which determines the state-space $\mathcal{S}(E)$ and the set of effects $\mathcal{E}(E)$.

Here we assume that $\mathcal{S}(E)$ contains all mathematically well defined states and $\mathcal{E}(E)$ contains all mathematically well defined effects. More restrictive models can be considered, but we will not deal with them in this text.

Multipartite systems can be represented using composition of models. The composition will be another model, together with a way of connecting states and effects in the single system with some particular states and effects of the composite system.

Let E and F be two order-unit spaces, representing systems 1 and 2 respectively. The composite system whose parts are 1 and 2 is represented in an order-unit space EF , together with a positive linear mapping

$$\begin{aligned} E \times F &\longrightarrow EF \\ (a, b) &\mapsto ab. \end{aligned} \tag{1.15}$$

This mapping gives the connection between states and effects of E and F and EF we mentioned above. Its positivity implies that if a is an effect on E and b is an effect on F , ab is an effect on EF . A number of other requirements must be satisfied by this map and also by the states in EF^* . All assumptions made in section 1.2 will hold for states and effects in EF as well. Since we already provided a detailed discussion there, we will not repeat it here. For a different and more mathematical point of view and also for a discussion of the conditions we must impose in the map of equation (1.15), see reference [BW12].

1.3.1 Processes and Categories

A theory aiming to describe physical systems has to provide rules that must be obeyed when a system changes. We already discussed these rules when this change does not alter the type of system we are dealing with, but it might be the case that it does alter the type of the system we are trying to describe. We have then to define what are the valid mappings between different types of systems. These mappings are called processes.

Definition 19. Given two order-unit spaces (E, u) and (F, v) , a *process* is a positive linear mapping

$$\phi: E^* \longrightarrow F^*$$

with $\phi(\alpha)(v) \leq \alpha(u)$ for all states α in (E, u) .

A process is a map that takes states in E to states in F . If α is a normalized state, $\phi(\alpha)(v)$ is the probability that ϕ occurs given that the initial state is α . Of course, not every positive linear map counts as a process. The discussion of constraint 1 applies also in this case with very little modification.

Definition 20. A process $\phi: E^* \rightarrow F^*$ is well defined if

$$\phi \otimes I: (EG)^* \longrightarrow (FG)^*$$

also takes states on EG^* to states on $(FG)^*$, for every order-unit space G , where $(EG)^*$ is the state space of the system composed of parties E and G , FG^* is the state space of the system composed of parties F and G and $\phi \otimes I$ is the extension of ϕ to the composite system EG (which is defined as applying ϕ to system E and doing nothing in system G).

Process must take allowed states of the system to allowed states also when the system under consideration is a part of a multipartite system. That is why we require that all processes are well defined.

We also assume that convex combinations and composites of processes are also processes, for the obvious reasons. For every pair of order-unit spaces E and F there is a null process that takes every states $\alpha \in E^*$ to the zero vector in F^* . The interpretation of this state is the same as before, and it can be prepared conditioning in a outcome of a measurement that happens with probability zero.

We postulate the existence of a canonical trivial system I with a single operation, and hence with no measurement. For this system, $E = E^* = \mathbb{R}$. We do not have many options in this case, since the only normalized state is 1, which gives probability one for the only possible effect.

Given an order-unit space E , there are two kinds of natural processes involving E and the trivial system I . The first one is a mathematical representation of the experiment that prepares a state. For every normalized state $\alpha \in E^*$ we define the process $\phi_\alpha: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow E^*$ of *preparation* of α given by

$$1 \mapsto \alpha.$$

The second kind of process is a mathematical representation of obtaining the outcome related to an effect in a measurement. For every effect a we define the process $\psi_a: E^* \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ of *registration* of the outcome a , taking α to $\alpha(a)$.

Definition 21. A *probabilistic category* is a category \mathcal{C} such that

1. Every object in \mathcal{C} is a probabilistic model, including the trivial;
2. The set of morphisms between two objects in \mathcal{C} is the set of well defined processes between the corresponding models.

The set of effects on a order-unit space E can be identified with a subset of $\mathcal{C}(E, I)$ by the injection

$$a \longmapsto \psi_a: E^* \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

that takes each effect $a \in E$ to the corresponding registration process ψ_a , and the set of all states on E can be identified with a subset of $\mathcal{C}(I, E)$ by the injection

$$\alpha \longmapsto \phi_\alpha: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow E^*$$

that takes each state $\alpha \in E^*$ to the corresponding preparation process ϕ_α .

We must make one more imposition to the kind of categories representing probabilistic theories. We already know how to represent bipartite systems, via equation (1.15), but when we consider tripartite systems the composition may not be associative. This is not a trivial requirement, but it is a very natural one. This property implies that \mathcal{C} has to be a *symmetric monoidal category* [Mac98].

Definition 22. A *state-complete probabilistic theory* is a probabilistic category \mathcal{C} , equipped with a rule of composition $\mathcal{C} \times \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ assigning to every pair of models its composition according to equation (1.15), making \mathcal{C} a symmetric-monoidal category.

This kind of probabilistic theory is called state complete because every mathematically well defined state in E is an allowed state on the model. When we deal with real systems, there may be physical constraints that forbid some particular states, but we will not deal with this here.

Assumption 10. We only consider state-complete probabilistic categories.

We will see many other physical impositions we can make on the system that restricts the set of allowed states in chapter 3 and appendix C.

1.3.2 Dual Processes

The discussion above can be made using maps between effects instead of maps between states. For every process $\phi: E^* \rightarrow F^*$, there is a dual process

$$\phi^*: F \rightarrow E$$

given by $\alpha(\phi^*(b)) = \phi(\alpha)(b)$ for all $b \in F$ and $\alpha \in E^*$. Physically, getting the outcome related to the effect $\phi^*(b)$ in a measurement corresponds to apply process ϕ first and then obtain outcome b in a measurement.

Given a probabilistic category \mathcal{C} we can define the dual category \mathcal{C}^* using the dual processes for $\mathcal{C}(E, F)$ instead of the processes. In physicist's language, \mathcal{C} represents the Schrödinger picture while \mathcal{C}^* represents the Heisenberg picture [CTDL77].

The most important probabilistic theories for us are finite dimensional classical and quantum probability theories. They will be presented in detail in sections 1.4 and 1.5. Of course, they are not the only examples we can provide. In references [BW12] and [Bar07], the reader can find a number of examples differing from these ones. We will not present these examples here, but we emphasize that probabilistic theories beyond quantum theory are of great importance in this work.

1.4 Classical Probability Theory

Classical probability theory was developed to describe the most elementary random processes we deal with in our everyday life. The simplest example is a coin toss, where there are two possible outcomes. Another familiar example is the throwing of a dice: if we look at the top face of the die, there are six possible outcomes: the numbers $\{1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6\}$. Of course we can come up with much more complicated examples, but the most important features are already present in these simple cases. The axiomatic system we will present here was introduced by the soviet mathematician Andrey Kolmogorov in the 1930s [SW95, GS01, Jam04]. Although this system can be used to describe a large variety of random phenomena, it is not enough to describe the behavior of quantum systems. This leads to other axioms for probability theory and an example of such more general formulation is the one present in the previous sections.

Now we study carefully classical models and we stress how the elements of the previous sections are represented in this class. All axioms in classical probability theory look very natural and it was indeed a shock to many people that nature does not always behave in this way. These axioms imply a number of singular properties that make this kind of theory different from any other in the framework. In this sense, classical theory emerges as a very special exception.

1.4.1 Sample Spaces

A classical probabilistic model consists of three basic elements. The first one is a set whose elements represent all possible outcomes in an experiment. This set is called the *sample space* of the experiment.

Definition 23. The *sample space* Ω of a random experiment is a set in which every element $\omega \in \Omega$ is associated to a possible outcome of the experiment.

Example 1 (The classical bit). The sample space of the game of heads and tails is a set with two elements, corresponding to the two possible outcomes of the experiment of tossing a coin. We could use the set $\{H, T\}$ with the letter H representing outcome *heads* and letter T representing outcome *tails*. It is sometimes easier to work with sample spaces with numerical elements, since this allows the definition of a number of useful quantities we can use to get information about the experiment we are describing. In this case we generally use the set $\{0, 1\}$, but $\{-1, 1\}$ is also pretty common. A classical system with sample space with only two elements is called a *classical bit*.

Example 2. The sample space of the experiment of throwing a dice and looking at its superior face is the set $\{1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6\}$, as we already know.

Example 3. Sometimes it is not that trivial to define what is the sample space of an experiment. Think about the possible outcomes of the following experiment: select randomly an inhabitant of a country and measure their height. In principle the height of a person is a number in the interval $(0, \infty)$, but of course we know that some values in

this set are highly unlikely, such as a height of a billion meters. The interval $(0, 3)$ seems a much more reasonable sample space. Nowadays in Brazil we could use the interval $(0, 2.37]$, since the tallest man we have record of, according to a quick search in Google, is Joelisson Fernandes, who claims to be the tallest person in Brazil with $2.37m$ [Wikc]³. If we were in Turkey instead of Brazil we would have to use at least the interval $(0, 2.51]$, since the tallest man alive in Earth is the Turkish Sultan Kösen with $2.51m$ [Wikg].

The set of all subsets of Ω will be denoted by $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$. We would like to assign a probability for all subsets of Ω , but in general it is not possible to do that in a reasonable manner. Because of this, we need the definition of measurable sets, the elements of $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ for which we can define a probability. This is the second basic element of a classical probabilistic model.

Definition 24. $\Sigma \subset \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ is a σ -algebra if it satisfies:

1. $\Omega, \emptyset \in \Sigma$.
2. Σ is closed under complementation: If $A \in \Sigma$, then so is its complement, $\Omega \setminus A$.
3. Σ is closed under countable unions: If $\{A_1, A_2, A_3, \dots\}$ is a countable sequence of elements of Σ , then $A = \bigcup_i A_i$ is in Σ .

The sets $A \in \Sigma$ are called *measurable sets*. An ordered pair (Ω, Σ) where Ω is a sample space and Σ is a σ -algebra over Ω is called a *measurable space*.

Example 4. The trivial σ -algebra contains only two elements: the entire set Ω and its complement, the empty set \emptyset .

Example 5 (Finite and countable sample space). When Ω is a finite or a countable set, we usually take $\Sigma = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$. This set is a σ -algebra even if Ω is not countable, but in this case it might not be a good choice. For a classical bit with sample space $\{0, 1\}$ we have

$$\Sigma = \{\emptyset, \{0\}, \{1\}, \{0, 1\}\}.$$

For the dice, Σ has 64 elements. In the finite case, if Ω has n elements, Σ has 2^n elements.

Example 6 (Continuous sample space). Consider the experiment that consists of selecting a number in the interval $[0, 1]$ with equally distributed probability. In this example, $\Omega = [0, 1]$ and if we take Σ to be $\mathcal{P}([0, 1])$ the σ -algebra will be too big and we will not be able to define a probability for all subsets in it. We have to choose Σ in such a way that it allows the definition of a probability for all its elements, respecting the natural properties probabilities must have, but in such a way that it is not too small to live behind some subsets of $[0, 1]$ for which the definition of a probability is almost obvious. For example, consider the subset $A = [0, \frac{1}{3}]$. If we choose a point in $[0, 1]$ randomly, and if all points are equally likely, we expect this point to be in A one third of the time. This

³If you know anyone taller than Joelisson, let us know.

means that we should define the probability of A as $\frac{1}{3}$, and hence we would like to have $A \in \Sigma$. A similar argument holds for all intervals. This means that every interval should belong to Σ . Most of the times the most convenient choice is to take Σ as the minimal σ -algebra that contains all intervals. This is the Borel σ -algebra \mathcal{B} and its elements are called *Borelians*.

The third element we need in a classical probability space is the assignment of a probability to each measurable set $A \in \Sigma$. We have been using this notion without further consideration, with the interpretation that this number quantifies the idea of relative frequencies of a given outcome. It is related to the ratio

$$\frac{\text{number of occurrences of } A}{\text{number of independent trials of the experiment}}.$$

This definition depends on the assumption of convergence of this sequence after many repetitions of the experiment.

This ratio should not be mistaken with the most naive definition of probabilities, where all atomic elements of Σ have the same probability. Here, one is adopting the idea that there is some a priori probability distribution and that identically prepared repetitions of the experiment will generate frequencies that converge to such probability distribution. For a more precise statement, we have the many versions of the Law of Large Numbers [Jam04].

Being practical, we will only focus on the mathematical definition and assume the existence of a real number associated to each measurable set in Σ , its probability. We assume also that this association is done in such a way that the properties expected by the interpretation of this number as relative frequencies in a experiment should hold.

Definition 25. Let (Ω, Σ) be a measurable space. A function $\mu: \Sigma \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{R}_+} = \mathbb{R}_+ \cup \{\infty\}$ is called a *measure* if it satisfies the following properties:

1. Non-negativity: $\mu(A) \geq 0 \quad \forall A \in \Sigma$;
2. Nullity: $\mu(\emptyset) = 0$;
3. Countable additivity (or σ -additivity): For all countable collections $\{A_1, A_2, \dots\}$ of pairwise disjoint sets $A_i \in \Sigma$:

$$\mu\left(\bigcup_i A_i\right) = \sum_i \mu(A_i). \tag{1.16}$$

The measure μ is called a *probability measure* if $\mu(\Omega) = 1$. If μ is a probability measure over the measurable space (Ω, Σ) , the triple (Ω, Σ, μ) is called a *classical probability space*⁴.

⁴Classical mathematicians do not need the word *classical* and use the term *probability space* for the triple (Ω, Σ, μ) . We will add a third word to avoid confusion with the general theories introduced in section 1.1.

Definition 26. A subset A of Ω for which a probability can be assigned is called an *event*. If $A = \{\omega\}$, it is called an *elementary event*.

It follows from definition 24 that a measure μ should also satisfy, as expected, the properties of monotonicity and sub-additivity.

Corollary 5 (Monotonicity). If A_1 and A_2 are measurable sets with $A_1 \subset A_2$ then

$$\mu(A_1) \leq \mu(A_2).$$

Corollary 6 (Sub-additivity). For any countable sequence $\{A_1, A_2, \dots\}$ of sets $A_i \in \Sigma$, not necessarily disjoint, we have

$$\mu\left(\bigcup_i A_i\right) \leq \sum_i \mu(A_i).$$

Example 7 (The classical bit). A probability measure in the measurable space of a classical bit is a vector in \mathbb{R}^2 of the form

$$\begin{bmatrix} p \\ 1-p \end{bmatrix}$$

where $p = \mu(0)$, $1-p = \mu(1)$ and $0 \leq p \leq 1$.

Example 8 (The discrete case). In the discrete case, a probability measure μ in $(\Omega, \mathcal{P}(\Omega))$ is defined by a function $p: \Omega \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{R}}_+$ such that

$$\sum_{\omega \in \Omega} p(\omega) = 1.$$

The value of μ in a event $A \in \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ is then given by equation (1.16)

$$\mu(A) = \sum_{\omega \in A} p(\omega).$$

Example 9 (The Lebesgue measure). One important measure in $([0, 1], \mathcal{B})$ is the Lebesgue measure l . The value of this measure in a interval $[a, b] \subset [0, 1]$ is

$$l([a, b]) = b - a.$$

This definition can be extended to all elements of the σ -algebra \mathcal{B} in a unique manner [Jam04].

We will consider only finite sample spaces, which will meet the requirement of assumption 1. We will always take $\Sigma = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ for simplicity.

Definition 27. A *classical probabilistic model* is a model in which every normalized state is a probability measure in a measurable space (Ω, Σ) . The set \mathcal{T} of allowed transformations is the greatest set of linear transformations in \mathcal{S} satisfying constraint 1.

Notice that when we assume $\Sigma = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ the only important information is the number of elements in the sample space: two sample spaces with the same number of elements describe the same type of system.

1.4.2 Transformations

An allowed transformation $M \in \mathcal{T}$ must map a state into another allowed state, according to item 3 of constraint 1. This means that every element of \mathcal{T} is a linear map that takes every probability measure in Ω to another probability measure in Ω , possibly multiplied by a constant between zero and one, if the transformation does not preserve normalization. Constraint 1 implies that each entry of the matrix associated to this transformation must be positive, and the sum of each column must be a number between zero and one. In the case that M preserves normalization, it is a stochastic matrix.

There is an important class of transformations in \mathcal{T} , given by the indicator functions of elements of the σ -algebra Σ . Let $\Omega = \{\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n\}$ and $A \in \Sigma$. Define I_A as the $n \times n$ real diagonal matrix with

$$(I_A)_{ii} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } \omega_i \in A \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

This matrix is an element of \mathcal{T} . The matrices in \mathcal{T} that are of this form give rise to an important class of measurements, given by a partition of the sample space Ω : let $\{A_1, \dots, A_m\}$ be a partition of Ω such that every A_i in the partition belongs to Σ . Then the set of matrices $\{I_{A_1}, \dots, I_{A_m}\}$ defines a measurement in the model. Given a normalized state of the system μ , which is, by definition, a measure defined in (Ω, Σ) , the probability p_i of outcome i , associated to the matrix I_{A_i} , is given by

$$p_i = \mu(A_i).$$

To prove that all the matrices mentioned above indeed belong to \mathcal{T} we still have to check that item 4 of constraint 1 is also satisfied. Indeed, one can prove that for classical models, all transformations satisfying items 1, 2 and 3 automatically satisfy item 4. We will do it in subsection 1.4.5.

1.4.3 Classical probabilistic theory with finite sample spaces

Definition 28. A *classical probability theory* is one in which all models are classical. In this text, the sample spaces are all finite.

Since we are dealing with finite sample spaces, without loss of generality we can consider $\Sigma = \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ in all models. With this assumption, each model in a classical theory is given by a sample space Ω . We can always use a tomographic set with only one element, the measurement associated to the partition in which every subset contains only one element of Ω .

Corollary 7. *If $\Omega = \{\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n\}$, the set that contains only the measurement associated to the partition $\{\{\omega_1\}, \{\omega_2\}, \dots, \{\omega_n\}\}$ is a tomographic measurement for the system given by the measurable space $(\Omega, \mathcal{P}(\Omega))$.*

This measurement is called *maximal measurement*.

The existence of a tomographical set with only one element is a particularity of classical theory, with drastic consequences to our way of thinking, as we will see soon.

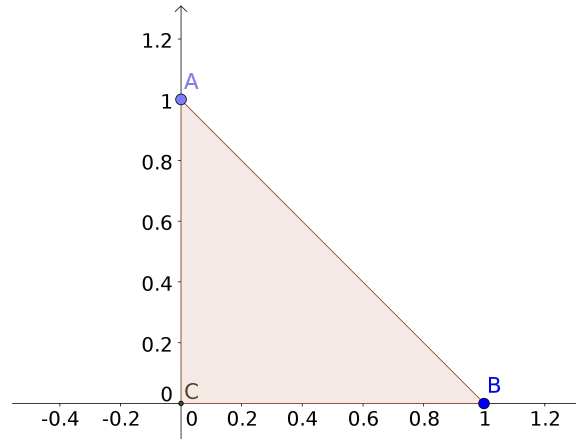


Figure 1.1: The state space of a classical bit. The point A represents the normalized extremal state for which $\mu(0) = 0$ and $\mu(1) = 1$ and point B represents the normalized extremal state for which $\mu(0) = 1$ and $\mu(1) = 0$. Point C represents the unnormalized state $\vec{0}$.

Theorem 5. *In a classical probability theory, the state space of the system associated to sample space Ω is a simplex of dimension $|\Omega|$.*

Proof. Let $\Omega = \{\omega_1, \dots, \omega_n\}$ and take the tomographic set that consists only of the maximal measurement M with outcomes r_1, \dots, r_n . Define the measure μ_i given by

$$\mu_i(\omega_j) = \delta_{ij}.$$

Since the states in a classical model are given by probability measures in Ω , all of these n measures represent states in the state space of the system \mathcal{S} . They are also the only pure states in \mathcal{S} , since all other measures in Ω can be written as convex sums of the μ_i . This implies that the set of normalized states is the simplex of dimension $n - 1$ in \mathbb{R}^n .

By assumption 2, \mathcal{S} is the convex hull of the n points μ_i and $\vec{0}$, which is homeomorphic to the n -dimensional simplex in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} . \square

Although the n -dimensional simplex is defined as a subset of \mathbb{R}^{n+1} , it can be represented in \mathbb{R}^n , as the convex hull of the extremal normalized states and $\vec{0}$. Figures 1.1 and 1.2 show this for $n = 2$ and $n = 3$, respectively.

Example 10 (The state space of a classical bit). We already saw in example 7 that the normalized states of a classical bit are the vectors

$$\begin{bmatrix} p \\ 1 - p \end{bmatrix}$$

where $p = \mu(0)$, $1 - p = \mu(1)$ and $0 \leq p \leq 1$. The state space of this system is then given by the convex hull of this set of vectors and $\vec{0}$, which is a triangle in \mathbb{R}^2 . This set is shown in figure 1.1.

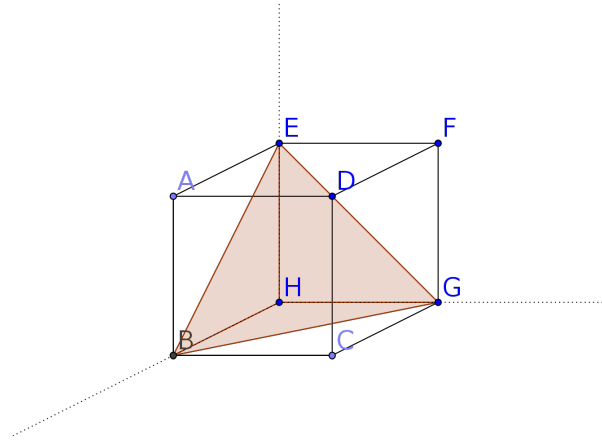


Figure 1.2: The state space of a classical trit. The state space is the tetrahedron in \mathbb{R}^3 with extremal points B, E, G, H . The point B represents the normalized extremal state for which $\mu(0) = 1$ and $\mu(1) = \mu(2) = 0$, point G represents the normalized extremal state for which $\mu(0) = \mu(2) = 0$ and $\mu(1) = 1$ and point E represents the normalized extremal state for which $\mu(0) = \mu(1) = 0$ and $\mu(2) = 1$. Point H represents the unnormalized state $\vec{0}$.

Example 11 (The state space of a classical trit). The normalized states of a classical system with sample space $\{0, 1, 2\}$ are vectors in \mathbb{R}^3 of the form

$$\begin{bmatrix} p \\ q \\ 1 - p - q \end{bmatrix}$$

where $p = \mu(0)$, $q = \mu(1)$, $1 - p - q = \mu(2)$ and $0 \leq p, q, p + q \leq 1$. The state space of this system is then given by the convex hull of this set of vectors and $\vec{0}$, which is a tetrahedron in \mathbb{R}^3 . This set is shown in figure 1.2.

The simplex has a remarkable property that every point can be written uniquely as a convex sum of the extremal points. The converse also holds: if in a convex set every point can be written uniquely as a convex sum of the extremal points, then this set is a simplex. For a proof of this claim, see reference [Roc97]. This result has an interesting consequence when the convex set represents the state space of a system.

Theorem 6. *If the state space of a system is a simplex, then it can be described by a classical probability space.*

Notice here that the only important thing in the classical probability spaces we consider in this text is the number of elements of Ω , since Σ is always equal to $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$. This implies that once $|\Omega|$ is fixed, both the state space and the set of measurements are determined and it makes no difference which particular symbols we use to represent the elements of Ω .

1.4.4 Compatibility

In section 1.1 we defined the notion of compatibility of measurements, connected to joint measurability of them. For measurements with repeatable outcomes in classical probability theory there are no incompatible measurements, which makes the compatibility concept unnecessary. This is quite easy to prove: the maximal measurement is a refinement for all other measurements at the same time, a consequence of the fact that a finite intersection of sets in a σ -algebra is also an element of the σ -algebra.

Corollary 8. *In a classical system, all measurements with repeatable outcomes are compatible.*

One of the central aspects of the generalization presented in section 1.1 is that we no longer demand this property from our models.

Incompatibility of measurements is one of the many strange features of non-classical theories, and specially of quantum theory. It sounds pretty disturbing that nature forbids us to extract all information from a system by measuring it. The existence of incompatible measurements has many interesting and intriguing consequences. One of them is the noncontextual character of some non-classical theories, which we will see in chapter 2.

1.4.5 Multipartite systems in classical probability theory

In classical probability theory, we require that a multipartite system can also be described in a classical probability space. Given the sample spaces of the individual systems, it is very easy to find the sample space associated to the joint system.

Assumption 11. Given a bipartite system composed of classical parties 1 and 2, associated to sample spaces Ω_1 and Ω_2 . Then the global system is associated to the sample space $\Omega_1 \times \Omega_2$.

By assumption 8, all product states are allowed and this implies that all measures in $\Omega_1 \times \Omega_2$ are allowed states of the composite system, since every measure in this sample space can be written as a convex sum of product states. This is a very important statement, and implies the following result:

Theorem 7. *Every state in a composite classical system can be written as a convex sum of product states.*

This is not true for every theory. In fact, in theorem 3 we have proved that all states can be written as a linear combination of product states, but there might be states for which it is not possible to find a linear combination of this type with all coefficients positive. This is the case for quantum theory and also for many other theories in framework. As a corollary of this observation, we can prove the following result:

Theorem 8. *In a classical model, if a linear map defined in \mathcal{S} satisfies positivity, normalization and state preservation, it automatically satisfies complete state preservation.*

Proof. In this proof we use the notation introduced in section 1.1. Let f be a map satisfying positivity, normalization and state preservation. This means that f takes a state in \mathcal{S} to another state in \mathcal{S} . Suppose now that our system is part of a composite system. Let p be a state of the composite system. Since every state of the system can be written as a convex combination of product states, all of them are of the form

$$p = \sum_i \alpha_i p_i^1 \otimes p_i^2$$

where each p_i^1 is a state in \mathcal{S} , each p_i^2 is a state of some other arbitrary subsystem, $0 \leq \alpha_i \leq 1$ for every i and $\sum_i \alpha_i = 1$. Then, if we apply the map $f \otimes I$ we get

$$p' = \sum_i \alpha_i f(p_i^1) \otimes p_i^2.$$

Since $f(p_i^1)$ is an allowed state in \mathcal{S} for every i , p' is also a convex combination of product states, and hence another valid state of the composite system. \square

In this thesis, every time we say that a system or an experiment is *classical*, we mean that it can be described by a classical probabilistic model. We stress this fact because the word *classical* can be used in many different situations with different meanings and we do not want to create any confusion. In the same way, every time we say that something is not classical we mean that it does not admit a description through a classical probabilistic model. Many of the models in the framework presented in this chapter are not classical. One of them is the model obtained with quantum theory, which we will present in the next section.

1.5 Quantum Probability Theory

Quantum Mechanics deals with nature as She is - absurd.

Richard Feynman, [Fey88]

Quantum theory is, at the same time, the first physical theory where the probabilistic character is considered intrinsic, and the first physical theory which does not fit into classical probabilistic models under reasonable assumptions. In this section we will see how states and measurements are described in this theory. For a more complete treatment and to applications on the description of specific physical systems, see [FLS65, CTDL77, Per95, NC00, Gri05, ABT11].

Definition 29. A quantum probabilistic model is a model in which the state space is in one-to-one correspondence with the set of positive operators ρ acting on a fixed Hilbert space \mathcal{H} over \mathbb{C} such that $\text{Tr}(\rho) \leq 1$. This set will be denoted by $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H})$. The set $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ of allowed transformations is the greatest set of linear transformations satisfying constraint 1. These transformations correspond to a special type of linear transformations acting in $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H})$, as we will see later.

The normalized states are the ones with $\text{Tr}(\rho) = 1$. They are called the *density operators* of \mathcal{H} . Once an orthonormal basis is fixed, each density operator is given by a positive matrix with unit trace. These matrices are called *density matrices*. We will often use the letter ρ to denote both density operators and density matrices and the specific meaning in each case must be clear from the context. The set of all density operators acting in \mathcal{H} will be denoted by $D(\mathcal{H})$. The set of all matrices acting on \mathcal{H} will be denoted by $M(\mathcal{H})$. We will consider only the cases with finite dimensional \mathcal{H} , to satisfy requirement 1. The type of system is determined by the dimension of \mathcal{H} .

Theorem 9. *The pure states of a quantum model are the unidimensional projectors over \mathcal{H} .*

Proof. Clearly, the pure states are also normalized states, so we have to worry only with the extremal points of the set $D(\mathcal{H})$. Every density matrix can be written in spectral decomposition

$$\rho = \sum_i p_i |\psi_i\rangle\langle\psi_i|, \quad p_i \geq 0, \quad \sum_i p_i = 1, \quad (1.17)$$

where each $|\psi_i\rangle$ is a vector in \mathcal{H} with unit norm. This proves that each density matrix can be written as a convex combination of unidimensional projectors. On the other hand, the unidimensional projectors $|\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$ themselves can not be written as convex combination of the others, because the rank of any convex combination is at least two. This proves that they are the extremal points of $D(\mathcal{H})$, and hence the extremal points of $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H})$. \square

Every mixed state can be written as a convex combination of projectors, but in contrary to what happens in classical models, this decomposition is not unique. We will shall make this clear in example 12.

Every unidimensional projector can be associated with its one dimensional image in \mathcal{H} . We can identify this unidimensional space with a class of equivalence of unit vectors in \mathcal{H} under the relation

$$|\psi\rangle \sim e^{i\phi} |\psi\rangle.$$

This means that every pure state is given by a straight line passing through the origin in \mathcal{H} . The set of these lines is the projective Hilbert space \mathcal{PH} . If in some situation we are restricted to pure states only, we can use \mathcal{PH} instead of \mathcal{H} in the description of the model [BH01, Ama06].

It is quite common to use only a unit vector to represent a pure state in quantum theory. This brings no difficulty if we keep in mind that each unit vector is only a representative of the equivalence class related to the state and that there are many unit vectors representing the same pure state.

Example 12 (The quantum bit). A quantum bit, or *qubit*, is the system described by a Hilbert space of dimension two. It is the quantum analogue of the classical bit, hence its name. This analogy justifies the usual notation used for the standard basis in \mathcal{H} : $\{|0\rangle, |1\rangle\}$. Any pure state of this system can be represented by a unit vector in \mathcal{H}

$$|\psi\rangle = \alpha|0\rangle + \beta|1\rangle, \quad \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{C}.$$

The normalized pure states satisfy the further restriction $|\alpha|^2 + |\beta|^2 = 1$.

General normalized states of a qubit are represented by 2×2 density matrices acting in \mathcal{H} . The set of 2×2 Hermitian matrices is a real vector space of dimension four, and the set of matrices given by the three Pauli matrices

$$\sigma_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \sigma_3 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix},$$

together with the identity matrix I , is an orthogonal basis. Hence, every density matrix of a qubit can be written in the form

$$\rho = \frac{1}{2}(I + a\sigma_1 + b\sigma_2 + c\sigma_3).$$

The coefficient of I must be $1/2$ because it is the only matrix with non-zero trace, equal to two, and $Tr(\rho) = 1$. The vector $[a \ b \ c]$, called the *Bloch vector* of the state, has to satisfy the condition

$$a^2 + b^2 + c^2 \leq 1$$

because of the positivity of

$$\rho = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 1+c & a-ib \\ a+ib & 1-c \end{bmatrix}.$$

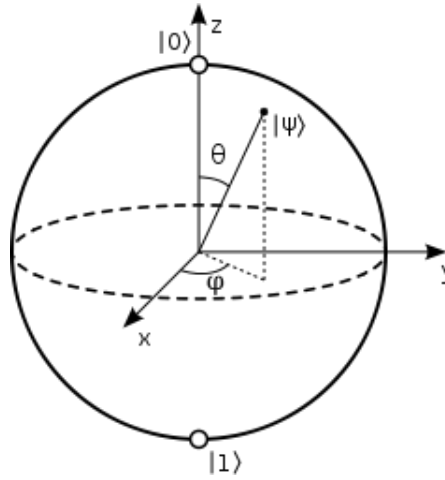


Figure 1.3: The Bloch sphere, a geometrical representation of the state space of one qubit.

This implies that there is a bijective association between normalized states of a qubit and points in the ball of radius one in \mathbb{R}^3 , the *Bloch ball*. This bijection preserves mixtures, and points in the sphere S^2 , the *Bloch sphere*, correspond to the pure states of the system.

Including subnormalized states, the state space $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H})$ is a cone over the Bloch ball, which requires four dimensions to be embedded.

From this geometrical representation it is easy to see that the decomposition of a mixed state in terms of pure state is not unique. In fact, any point in the interior of the ball can be written as a convex combination of a finite number of points in the sphere in many different ways.

The Bloch sphere is connected to an interesting mathematical object, called the *Hopf fibration*. For more information see [BH01, Ama06, Ter07, Ama10].

1.5.1 Multipartite systems in quantum models

A state of a multipartite system composed of subsystems 1 and 2 in quantum probability theory is also given by a positive operator, ρ , in a Hilbert space \mathcal{H}_{12} , with $\text{Tr}(\rho) \leq 1$. This Hilbert space is constructed from the Hilbert spaces of the subsystems using the tensor product.

Assumption 12. If the Hilbert spaces of subsystems 1 and 2 are \mathcal{H}_1 and \mathcal{H}_2 , respectively, then the Hilbert space of the composite system is given by

$$\mathcal{H}_{12} = \mathcal{H}_1 \otimes \mathcal{H}_2. \quad (1.18)$$

The states of the composite systems are matrices in⁵ $M(\mathcal{H}_A \otimes \mathcal{H}_B) \equiv M(\mathcal{H}_A) \otimes M(\mathcal{H}_B)$.

Example 13 (Two quantum bits). The Hilbert space associated to the system of two qubits is isomorphic to $\mathbb{C}^2 \otimes \mathbb{C}^2$ and the density matrices of this system are positive matrices with trace one in $M(\mathbb{C}^2) \otimes M(\mathbb{C}^2)$. A basis for the real vector space of 4×4 Hermitian matrices is the set of matrices⁶ $\{I, I \otimes \sigma_i, \sigma_i \otimes I, \sigma_i \otimes \sigma_j\}$, and a density matrix of the system of two qubits can be written in the form

$$\rho = \frac{1}{4} \left(I + \sum_i R_{0i} I \otimes \sigma_i + \sum_i R_{i0} \sigma_i \otimes I + \sum_{ij} R_{ij} \sigma_i \otimes \sigma_j \right)$$

where

$$R_{ij} = \text{Tr}(\sigma_i \otimes \sigma_j \rho).$$

This matrix can also be represented by the matrix R , whose entries are the coefficients R_{ij} defined above, with $R_{00} = 1/4$.

Unfortunately, the conditions the positivity of ρ imposes on the entries of R are not so easily written as in the case of one qubit. Sometimes we can focus on subsets of the set of density matrices, decreasing the number of parameters in the problem and simplifying the analysis [Ama10].

In $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H}_{12})$, we distinguish three kinds of density matrices.

Definition 30. We say that a state $\rho \in D(\mathcal{H}_{12})$ is a *product state* if

$$\rho = \rho_1 \otimes \rho_2$$

with $\rho_1 \in D(\mathcal{H}_1)$ and $\rho_2 \in D(\mathcal{H}_2)$. We say that ρ is a *separable state* if it can be written as a convex combination of product states:

$$\rho = \sum_i p_i \rho_1^i \otimes \rho_2^i, \quad p_i \geq 0, \quad \sum_i p_i = 1. \quad (1.19)$$

with $\rho_1^i \in D(\mathcal{H}_1)$ and $\rho_2^i \in D(\mathcal{H}_2)$. The density matrices that cannot be written as in (1.19) are called *entangled states*.

Example 14 (Entangled states of two qubits). The simplest non-trivial composite quantum system is the system of two qubits. The pure separable states of this system are given by vectors of the form

$$|\Psi\rangle = |\psi_1\rangle \otimes |\psi_2\rangle$$

where $|\psi_i\rangle$ represent states of a qubit. Hence, every pure separable state is of the form

$$\alpha_1 \alpha_2 |00\rangle + \alpha_1 \beta_2 |01\rangle + \beta_1 \alpha_2 |10\rangle + \beta_1 \beta_2 |11\rangle, \quad (1.20)$$

⁵The isomorphism we use in this identification is positive and trace preserving. For this reason, the density matrices of the composite system is given by a positive matrix with trace bounded by one in $M(\mathcal{H}_1) \otimes M(\mathcal{H}_2)$.

⁶We will use the letter I for the identity matrix of every dimension.

$\alpha_i, \beta_i \in \mathbb{C}$, $|\alpha_i|^2 + |\beta_i|^2 = 1$. Very few pure states can be written this way. Indeed, the set of pure separable states is a quadric of complex dimension two in a three dimensional complex manifold [BH01, Ama06, Ter07]. For example, the states

$$\begin{aligned} |\Phi_{\pm}\rangle &= \frac{|00\rangle \pm |11\rangle}{\sqrt{2}} \\ |\Psi_{\pm}\rangle &= \frac{|01\rangle \pm |10\rangle}{\sqrt{2}}, \end{aligned} \quad (1.21)$$

called the *Bell states*, can not be written in the form (1.20), and hence represent entangled states.

Deciding if a mixed state is entangled or not is also easy for this system. Let

$$\begin{aligned} T : M(\mathcal{H}) &\longrightarrow M(\mathcal{H}) \\ \rho &\longmapsto \rho^T \end{aligned} \quad (1.22)$$

be the transposition map for a fixed basis and $T \otimes I$ its extension to a composite system, called *partial transposition*. We have the following result

Theorem 10 (Peres-Horodecki criterion [Per96, HHH96]). *A density matrix ρ of a two qubit system is separable iff its partial transposition is a density matrix.*

For other composite system of higher dimension, the partial transposition of every separable density matrix is also a density matrix, but the converse does not hold, unless one of the subsystem has dimension three and the other has dimension two. In these cases, deciding if a state is separable or not is not easy. For more information on separability criteria, see [NC00, BZ06, HHHH09, Ama10] and references therein.

Entangled states are responsible for many interesting features in quantum theory and also play an important role in many protocols that give us strong evidence that quantum information is more powerful than classical information. For example, entanglement is the key resource in superdense coding [BW92], teleportation [BBC⁺93], quantum cryptography (see [Wikf, HHHH09] and references therein) Deutsch's and Shor's algorithms [DJ92, Sho99], just to cite a few examples. Not all entangled states are useful for all tasks: the performance of a given state depends on the degree of entanglement it possesses in a very subtle way. Large amounts of entanglement are not necessarily good. Quantifying entanglement is then very important, but unfortunately it is a very hard task. There are many entanglement quantifiers, and they do not define the same pre-order in the set of density matrices of a system. The reader can find an introduction to entanglement quantifiers in [NC00, BZ06, HHHH09, Ama10] and references therein.

As a corollary of assumption 7 and the no-signaling principle, given a state of a composite system, we can associate a reduced state to every subsystem. In a quantum model, each reduced state is given by a density matrix in the corresponding state space.

Definition 31 (Reduced density matrices). Given a multipartite system composed of subsystems 1 and 2 in a state ρ_{12} , the reduced states of 1 and 2 are given by

$$\rho_1 = \text{Tr}_2(\rho_{12}), \quad \rho_2 = \text{Tr}_1(\rho_{12}),$$

where $\text{Tr}_1 = \text{Tr} \otimes I$ and $\text{Tr}_2 = I \otimes \text{Tr}$, $\text{Tr} : L(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ denoting the usual trace functional over the space of operators, are called *partial traces*. Matrix ρ_i is called the *reduced density matrix* of subsystem i .

Example 15. It was proved in example 13 that a density matrix of the system of two qubits can be written in the form

$$\rho = \frac{1}{4} \left(I + \sum_i R_{0i} I \otimes \sigma_i + \sum_i R_{i0} \sigma_i \otimes I + \sum_{ij} R_{ij} \sigma_i \otimes \sigma_j \right)$$

where

$$R_{ij} = \text{Tr}(\sigma_i \otimes \sigma_j \rho).$$

This state can also be represented by the 4×4 matrix R , whose entries are the coefficients R_{ij} defined above, with $R_{00} = 1/4$.

Using the partial trace, we find that

$$\begin{bmatrix} R_{01} & R_{02} & R_{03} \end{bmatrix}$$

is the Bloch vector of the second qubit, while

$$\begin{bmatrix} R_{10} & R_{20} & R_{30} \end{bmatrix}$$

is the Bloch vector of the first qubit.

In this section we have discussed results related to bipartite systems, but all of them can be generalized to system with more parties. The state space has a much richer structure in those cases and finding separability criteria and entanglement quantifiers is even harder [HHHH09].

1.5.2 Transformations

The set of allowed transformations $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ in a quantum model corresponds to the largest set of linear transformations acting on the set of operators in \mathcal{H} such that constraint 1 is satisfied.

Let

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi : M(\mathcal{H}) &\longrightarrow M(\mathcal{H}) \\ \rho &\longmapsto \rho', \end{aligned}$$

be a linear map in $M(H)$. Let us now verify what conditions are imposed on Φ by constraint 1.

Suppose \mathcal{H} is a Hilbert space of complex dimension d . The elements of $M(H)$ can be written as $d \times d$ matrices and the elements of $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ can be written as $d^2 \times d^2$ matrices. We will use two indices to write the components of a matrix in $M(H)$ and four indices to write the components of a matrix in $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$. Then, if $\rho' = \Phi(\rho)$, we have

$$\rho'_{m\mu} = \sum_{nv} \Phi_{m\mu}^{nv} \rho_{nv}.$$

Let us see what we can say about the components of the map Φ . We require that Φ takes states in $\mathcal{S}(H)$ to states in $\mathcal{S}(H)$ and this implies that a number of properties for Φ must hold. The first one is that $\rho' = \Phi(\rho)$ must be an Hermitian matrix for every state ρ :

$$\rho' = (\rho')^\dagger \Rightarrow \rho'_{m\mu} = (\rho'_{\mu m})^*.$$

This implies that

$$\sum_{nv} \Phi_{m\mu}^{nv} \rho_{nv} = \sum_{nv} \Phi_{\mu n}^{*nv} \rho_{nv}^* = \sum_{nv} \Phi_{\mu n}^{*nv} \rho_{nv} \quad (1.23)$$

which holds for all choices of ρ only if

$$\Phi_{m\mu}^{nv} = \Phi_{\mu n}^{*nv}. \quad (1.24)$$

The second condition we have to impose is that $\text{Tr}(\rho') \leq 1$. Then

$$\sum_m \rho'_{mm} = \sum_m \sum_{nv} \Phi_{mm}^{nv} \rho_{nv} \leq 1. \quad (1.25)$$

Let $\{|1\rangle, \dots, |d\rangle\}$ be an orthonormal basis for \mathcal{H} and define $\rho_n = |n\rangle\langle n|$, $1 \leq n \leq d$. Using $\rho = \rho_n$ in equation (1.25), we conclude that

$$\sum_m \Phi_{mm}^{nn} \leq 1. \quad (1.26)$$

Using ρ as the matrix with all components equal to zero except $\rho_{nn}, \rho_{vv}, \rho_{nv}, \rho_{vn}$, that are all equal, we conclude also that

$$\sum_m \Phi_{nn}^{mm} + \sum_m \Phi_{nv}^{mm} + \sum_m \Phi_{vn}^{mm} + \sum_m \Phi_{vv}^{mm} \leq 2. \quad (1.27)$$

When Φ preserves the norm of the states, the same calculation show that

$$\sum_m \rho'_{mm} = \sum_m \sum_{nv} \Phi_{mm}^{nv} \rho_{nv} = 1. \quad (1.28)$$

Using ρ as the matrix with $\rho_{nn} = \rho_{vv}$, $\rho_{nv} = \rho_{vn}^* = i\rho_{nn}$ and all other entries equal to zero, we get one extra constraint that implies the following condition

$$\sum_m \Phi_{nv}^{mm} = \delta_{nv}. \quad (1.29)$$

The elements of $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ that preserve the norm of the states are called *trace preserving maps*. The maps that do not increase the norm of some states are called *trace non-increasing maps*.

The next requirement we impose is that if ρ is a positive matrix, then $\Phi(\rho)$ must also be positive.

Definition 32. A map $\Phi: M(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H})$ is called positive if the image of a positive matrix under Φ is also a positive matrix.

Every map $\Phi \in \mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ is a positive map. The converse does not hold, as we will see in a moment.

To help in the characterization of positive maps, we define the *dynamical matrix* of Φ as the $d^2 \times d^2$ matrix with entries

$$D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ \mu\nu \end{matrix}} = \Phi_{\begin{matrix} m\mu \\ n\nu \end{matrix}}. \quad (1.30)$$

When Φ is an Hermitian map, its dynamical matrix is also Hermitian. When Φ is trace non-increasing we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ mn \end{matrix}} &\leq 1 \\ \sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ mn \end{matrix}} + \sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ mv \end{matrix}} + \sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mv \\ mn \end{matrix}} + \sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mv \\ mv \end{matrix}} &\leq 2 \end{aligned} \quad (1.31)$$

and when Φ is trace preserving we have

$$\sum_m D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ mv \end{matrix}} = \delta_{nv}. \quad (1.32)$$

Let us see now what are the consequences of the positivity of Φ in the dynamical matrix D . Suppose ρ is a pure state. Then $\rho = |\phi\rangle\langle\phi|$ and $\rho_{m\mu} = \phi_m\phi_\mu^*$. When Φ is positive, ρ' is positive and then, for all $|\psi\rangle \in \mathcal{H}$

$$0 \leq \langle\psi|\rho'|\psi\rangle = \sum_{m\mu} \psi_m^* \rho'_{m\mu} \psi_\mu = \sum_{m\mu\nu} \psi_m^* \phi_n D_{\begin{matrix} mn \\ \mu\nu \end{matrix}} \psi_\mu \phi_\nu^* = \langle\phi^*|\langle\psi|D|\psi\rangle|\phi^*\rangle.$$

Then, if Φ is a positive map, $\langle\phi^*|\langle\psi|D|\psi\rangle|\phi^*\rangle \geq 0$ for all $|\phi\rangle, |\psi\rangle \in \mathcal{H}$.

Definition 33. A $d^2 \times d^2$ matrix D is called *block positive* if

$$\langle\phi^*|\langle\psi|D|\psi\rangle|\phi^*\rangle \geq 0 \quad \forall \quad |\phi\rangle, |\psi\rangle \in \mathcal{H}.$$

Then, if Φ is a positive map, D is a block-positive matrix. This condition is also sufficient.

Theorem 11 (Jamiołkowski). *A linear map $\Phi: M(\mathcal{H}) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H})$ is positive iff its dynamical matrix is block positive.*

The proof of this result can be found in references [BZ06, Ama10].

As we already discussed previously, the condition that Φ takes states to states in $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{H})$ is not sufficient to consider Φ as an allowed transformation. The constraint of complete state preservation requires that this must also happen when the system is part of a multipartite system.

Definition 34. Let Φ be a positive map acting on $M(\mathcal{H})$. Let \mathcal{H}' be any other vector space of dimension k and I be the identity map acting on $M(\mathcal{H}')$. If the map $\Phi \otimes I$, acting on $M(\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{H}')$, is positive, we say that Φ is k -positive. If Φ is k -positive for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, we say that Φ is *completely positive*.

We have seen that in classical theories every state preserving transformation is automatically completely state preserving. This is a consequence of the fact that every state is written as convex combination of product states. The existence of entangled states in quantum theory implies, among many other interesting things, that there are many state preserving maps, namely, the trace non-increasing positive maps acting in $M(\mathcal{H})$, that are not completely state preserving.

Example 16. Not every positive map is completely positive. For example, consider the transposition map T acting on the state space of one qubit. This map is positive, but

$$T \otimes I(|\Psi_{-}\rangle\langle\Psi_{-}|) = T \otimes I \left(\frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \right) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

which is not positive.

If Φ belongs to $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$, condition 4 implies that $\Phi \otimes I$ also takes states to states in $M(\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathcal{H}')$ for every Hilbert space \mathcal{H}' . This means that Φ must be a completely positive map.

Theorem 12. *The set of allowed transformations $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ is the set of trace non-increasing completely-positive maps acting on $M(\mathcal{H})$.*

We can also use the dynamical matrix D to find necessary and sufficient conditions for the complete positivity of Φ .

Theorem 13 (Choi). *A map Φ acting on $M(\mathcal{H})$ is completely positive iff the corresponding dynamical matrix D is positive.*

Using this theorem it is possible to prove that completely positive maps can be written in a simple way using the Kraus representation.

Theorem 14 (Kraus representation). *A linear map Φ is completely positive iff it can be written in the form*

$$\rho \longmapsto \rho' = \sum_i A_i \rho A_i^\dagger,$$

where each A_i is a square matrix of the same size of ρ . Furthermore, Φ is trace preserving iff the matrices A_i satisfy

$$\sum_i A_i^\dagger A_i = I.$$

For proofs of these results, see [BZ06, Ama10].

1.5.3 Measurements

By definition 9, measurements in quantum models are given by a set of trace non-increasing completely positive maps $\{\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \dots, \Phi_n\}$ such that

$$\sum_i \text{Tr}[\Phi_i(\rho)] = \text{Tr}(\rho) \quad (1.33)$$

for every $\rho \in D(\mathcal{H})$.

There are two important special cases: POVM's and projective measurements.

Definition 35. A *positive-operator valued measurement* (POVM) is a measurement $\{\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \dots, \Phi_n\}$ in which each transformation Φ is given by

$$\Phi_i(\rho) = M_i \rho M_i^\dagger \quad (1.34a)$$

where the M_i are matrices in $M(\mathcal{H})$ satisfying

$$\sum_i M_i^\dagger M_i = I. \quad (1.34b)$$

The probability of outcome i for the state ρ is

$$p_i = \text{Tr}(M_i^\dagger M_i \rho), \quad (1.34c)$$

and the unnormalized state after outcome i is

$$\rho_i = M_i \rho M_i^\dagger. \quad (1.34d)$$

A POVM is defined if we give a set of matrices $\{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n\}$ satisfying equation (1.34b). Theorem 14 implies that every measurement in quantum mechanics is the coarse graining of a POVM.

Definition 36. A measurement $\{\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \dots, \Phi_n\}$ is called *projective* if it is a POVM in which the matrices M_i are projectors acting on \mathcal{H} . If every M_i is a unidimensional projector, the measurement is called a *complete projective measurement*.

A projective measurement is defined if we give a set of projectors $\{P_1, P_2, \dots, P_n\}$ satisfying

$$\sum_i P_i = I.$$

This implies that the P_i are orthogonal projectors.

Projective measurements are the ones satisfying outcome repeatability. A curious feature of quantum theory is that, contrary to classical theory, even when we restrict the measurements to outcome repeatable measurements, the pure states are not dispersion free states. Indeed, given a projective measurement $\{P_1, P_2, \dots, P_n\}$, a pure state $|\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$ gives outcome i with probability one iff

$$P_i |\psi\rangle = |\psi\rangle$$

and this happens iff $|\psi\rangle$ belongs to the subspace in which P_i projects. Of course, most of the pure states do not satisfy this property, and hence there are different outcomes with non-zero probability. Nevertheless, there is a difference in the behavior of pure and mixed states when it comes to outcome definiteness.

Theorem 15. *The density matrix ρ represents a pure state if, and only if, there is a complete projective measurement with probability $p_i = 1$ for some outcome i .*

Proof. Let $\rho = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$. Take a complete projective measurement such that outcome i is associated to the one-dimensional projector $P_i = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$. Then we have that $p_i = 1$.

Suppose now that

$$\rho = \sum_j \lambda_j |\psi_j\rangle\langle\psi_j|$$

is a mixed state and $\{P_1, P_2, \dots, P_n\}$ is a complete projective measurement. This means that $P_i = |\phi_i\rangle\langle\phi_i|$ and that $\{|\phi_i\rangle\}$ is an orthonormal basis for \mathcal{H} . If the probability of outcome i is $p_i = 1$ for the state ρ , $|\langle\phi_i|\psi_j\rangle| = 1$ for every j , which means that $\rho = |\phi_i\rangle\langle\phi_i|$ is a pure state, a contradiction. \square

1.5.4 Compatibility of projective measurements

Compatibility of two outcome-repeatable measurements can be easily decided in quantum models from the matrices defining the measurements.

Theorem 16. *Two projective measurements $\{P_1, P_2, \dots, P_n\}$ and $\{Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_m\}$ are compatible iff P_i and Q_j commute for every $1 \leq i \leq n$ and $1 \leq j \leq m$.*

Proof. The measurements are compatible if they are both coarse grainings of the same complete projective measurement. This happens iff all P_i and Q_j are simultaneously diagonalized, and hence, iff they commute. \square

1.5.5 Expectation value of a measurement

In classical probability theory, the concept of *random variable*, a real-valued function defined on the sample space Ω , is a useful tool that allows the definition of many important quantities such as expectation values and variances. Something similar can be done in generalized probabilistic theories. We simply label the outcomes of a measurement by real numbers, and then we are able to define the same quantities, related to the value of each outcome and the corresponding probabilities.

Definition 37. The *expectation value* of a measurement M with outcomes $a_i \in \mathbb{R}$ in a state ρ is

$$\langle M \rangle = \sum_i a_i p_i \tag{1.35}$$

where p_i is the probability of obtaining a_i when measurement M is applied on state ρ .

For projective measurement in a quantum model, each outcome a_i is associated to a projector P_i and the probability p_i is given by

$$p_i = \text{Tr}(P_i \rho) \quad (1.36)$$

where ρ is the operator corresponding to the state of the system. Hence, the expectation value of a projective measurement P can be easily calculated

$$\langle P \rangle = \sum_i a_i p_i = \sum_i a_i \text{Tr}(P_i \rho)$$

and by the linearity of the trace

$$\langle P \rangle = \text{Tr}\left(\sum_i a_i P_i \rho\right) = \text{Tr}(O \rho) \quad (1.37)$$

where $O = \sum_i a_i P_i$ is an Hermitian operator with eigenvalues a_i . The eigenspace associated to a_i is the subspace in which P_i projects. This operator is called the *observable* associated to the measurement. This proves the following

Theorem 17. *The expectation value of an observable O , associated to a projective measurement P , for a given state is*

$$\langle P \rangle = \text{Tr}(O \rho), \quad (1.38)$$

where ρ is the density operator associated to the state.

When the state is pure, $\rho = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$ and equation (1.38) reduces to

$$\langle P \rangle = \langle \psi | O | \psi \rangle.$$

1.5.6 Processes

The same results we presented above for transformations in $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$ can be proven for processes, maps that change the type of system under consideration. The processes must also obey physical requirements similar to the ones imposed to the elements of $\mathcal{T}(\mathcal{H})$. Let \mathcal{H}_1 and \mathcal{H}_2 be two Hilbert space, not necessarily of the same dimension and let

$$\Lambda: M(\mathcal{H}_1) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2)$$

be a linear map. The definitions of *positive*, *k-positivity* and *completely positivity* can be generalized to this kind of map.

Definition 38. A map $\Phi: M(\mathcal{H}_1) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2)$ is called *positive* if $\Phi(\rho)$ is positive for every positive $\rho \in M(\mathcal{H}_1)$. If

$$\Phi \otimes I: M(\mathcal{H}_1 \otimes \mathcal{H}') \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2 \otimes \mathcal{H}')$$

is positive, where \mathcal{H}' is a Hilbert space of dimension k , Φ is a *k-positive* map. Φ is called *completely positive* if it is a *k-positive* map for every k .

When the bases of \mathcal{H}_1 and \mathcal{H}_2 are fixed, we can represent the map Φ by a matrix, which we will also denote by Φ . Once more, since Φ acts in $M(\mathcal{H}_1)$, the entries of the corresponding matrix will carry four indices. The action of Φ in a density matrix $\rho \in \mathcal{H}_1$ is a density matrix $\rho' \in \mathcal{H}_2$, whose entries are given by

$$\rho'_{mn} = \sum_{\mu\nu} \Phi_{\mu\nu}^{\quad mn} \rho_{\mu\nu}.$$

We can also define the dynamical matrix D associated to the process Φ

$$D_{\mu\nu}^{\quad mn} = \Phi_{\mu\nu}^{\quad mn}.$$

If \mathcal{H}_1 and \mathcal{H}_2 do not have the same dimension, the matrix of Φ is not a square matrix but the associated dynamical matrix D is. If $\dim(\mathcal{H}_1) = k$ and $\dim(\mathcal{H}_2) = l$, then the matrix of Φ is a $k^2 \times l^2$ matrix, while D is a square matrix of size $kl \times kl$. The version of Jamiołkowski's and Choi's theorems for processes can also be proven.

Theorem 18. *A linear map $\Phi : M(\mathcal{H}_1) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2)$ is positive iff the associated dynamical matrix D is block-positive. It is completely positive iff D is positive.*

The dynamical matrix can be written in terms of the action of $\Lambda \otimes I : M(\mathcal{H}_1 \otimes \mathcal{H}_2) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2 \otimes \mathcal{H}_2)$ in the state $P_+ = |\Phi_+\rangle\langle\Phi_+| \in M(\mathcal{H}_A \otimes \mathcal{H}_A)$ where

$$|\Phi_+\rangle = \frac{1}{d} \sum_i |ii\rangle,$$

d being the dimension of \mathcal{H}_1 .

Theorem 19 (Choi-Jamiołkowski's Isomorphism). *Given a linear map $\Lambda : M(\mathcal{H}_1) \rightarrow M(\mathcal{H}_2)$,*

$$D_\Lambda = \Lambda \otimes I(|\Phi_+\rangle\langle\Phi_+|).$$

A proof of this result can be found in references [BZ06, Ama10].

1.6 Final Remarks

In this section we will discuss briefly general properties that follow from the assumptions we have made about the structure of general probability theories. A number of properties are satisfied by all of them but others are present only in specific kinds of models. Classical probability theory, for example, has a number of characteristics that distinguish it from all others. Some properties thought as special features of quantum theory are in fact general, and in many aspects it is classical probability theory that emerges as a very particular case. In this sense, many of these properties can be seen as a signature of the “non-classicality” of the theory, rather than a signature of its “quantumness”. For more detailed discussion and for the proofs of the results presented below, see reference [Bar07].

The first one, that we already mentioned, is the fact that classical theory is the only one in which every mixed state can be decomposed uniquely as a convex combination of pure states. This is due to the fact that the state space of a classical model is a simplex, and this is the only convex body with this property.

Another interesting property of classical theories is the effect of an outcome-repeatable measurement in the system. The definition of measurement we gave includes a transformation of the state of the system. Note that this fact by itself should not create any panic, since even in classical probability theory the state of the system can change after a measurement. What is special about quantum theory is that pure states can change after a measurement, whereas in classical probability theory only mixed states can change, as we saw in section 1.4. This is not the case for most theories in this framework. The same questions of interpretation of the change of the state after a measurement that bother quantum theory for so many years may show up once again. We will not jump into the quicksand of philosophical debate here and we will assume a clear practical position when it comes to interpretation of our assumptions and their consequences. Nevertheless we mention that there is room for a lot of different points of view in this subject and that the reader should feel free to think about it as much as (s)he wants [ER13].

In theorem 3 we proved that any state of a composite system can be written as a linear combination of product states. This does not imply, and we also did not assume, that every state can be written as a *convex combination* of product states. States with this property are called *separable*, and the states that are not separable are called *entangled*. As we saw in section 1.5, in some models there may be entangled states. Entangled states are closely related to an interesting feature of quantum theory called nonlocality, that we will define properly in appendix B, although they are not always equivalent [VB14, BCP⁺13]. Classical probability theories do not allow entangled states and do not exhibit nonlocality, but quantum theory and many other theories do.

Another feature of all classical theories is that they are the only ones allowing cloning of an arbitrary pure state. A probabilistic cloning procedure is given by the following steps: begin with a system in a pure state ρ ; introduce an ancilla system of the same type, prepared in a fixed pure state ρ_0 ; apply a joint transformation on the pair of

systems such that the final state is

$$\rho \times \rho$$

with probability larger than zero.

Theorem 20. *If in a given probability theory there is a probabilistic cloning procedure to every model, then the theory is classical.*

The proof of this result can be found in reference [Bar07].

We can recognize many properties exclusive of classical theories. This allows us to arrive in this kind of theory if we make all the assumptions done in section 1.1 and 1.2 and postulate also any one of this properties that single out classical theories among the other ones in this framework. The main question motivating this work is if we can do the same for quantum theory: *is there any physical principle that singles out quantum theory in the universe of all generalized probability theories? What different ways are there of uniquely identifying quantum theory from the other theories in the framework by adding as few extra assumptions as possible?*

The features connected to the quantum character of the theories are still not completely understood, but we believe that the study of quantum contextuality is shedding light upon this quest.

Non-contextuality inequalities

Quantum theory has an intrinsic statistical character. It does not provide the exact value of all measurements for any state of the system, but rather the probabilities of the occurrence of each possible outcome, even when the state of the system is pure. We have seen in section 1.5 that the expectation value of a projective measurement P in a state ρ is given by

$$\langle P \rangle = \text{Tr}(O\rho) \quad (2.1)$$

where O is the observable associated to the measurement. We have seen also that there is no dispersion for P iff the support of ρ is contained in an eigenspace of O . This means that in general, there is a statistical distribution for the outcomes of P , even if the state of the system is of the form $|\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$. In this chapter we want to discuss this probabilistic character of quantum theory, focusing only in outcome-repeatable measurements, which means that we will work with projective measurements from now on.

Consider a set with a huge number of copies of the same system, all prepared in the same way. Such a set will be called an *ensemble*. To calculate the probability distribution of a given measurement for this preparation one can perform this measurement in several copies, and count the relative frequencies of each outcome. For most measurements, this distribution has dispersion larger than zero. Two possible explanations for this indeterminacy on the outcomes of the measurements are *a priori* conceivable:

- I. The individual systems of the ensemble are in different states, in such a way that we could separate the copies in a number of sub-ensembles, each of them consisting in a definite state that is dispersion-free for all the measurements. The probabilistic character of the experiments is, in this case, explained by our lack of information: we do not know everything about the system we are measuring and hence we can not predict the results.
- II. All individual systems are in the same pure state and that is all the information we can get. The laws of nature allow that different outcomes are possible even when we perform the same measurement in two identically prepared systems.

In this chapter we present a number of attempts to find objective criteria which allow us to decide between these two options. We will see that, under some very reasonable circumstances, there is no way out but to accept option II.

2. NON-CONTEXTUALITY INEQUALITIES

Before we enter the specific details of the proofs of the impossibility of option I, let us think about why option I seems so logical to our classical minds, modeled by our daily experience with macroscopic systems. The necessity of the use of probabilities in the description of an experiment naturally arises from the incompleteness of our knowledge about the parameters involved in it. Due to our classical intuition, we are used to think that if we knew everything about our experiment, two repetitions of the same procedure with exactly the same value for every possible parameter involved had to provide the same result at the end. It is reasonable to imagine that two replicas of the same object will remain identical if they are subjected to the exactly same process. If this is not the case, we would have no reason to call them identical in the first place.

Let us focus now in quantum theory and apply this reasoning to an ensemble of systems in the same state $|\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$. Since this ensemble will exhibit dispersion for most measurements, the elements of the ensemble could not be identical and hence they could not all be in the same state. Hence, the state assigned to this preparation by quantum theory can not be everything: there are more parameters we must use in the description of these systems in order to get dispersion-free states. These unknown parameters may have different values in our ensemble, and the probabilistic behavior is due to our lack of knowledge on these “hidden variables.”

This line of thought led many physicists to believe that quantum theory might be wrong, or at least, incomplete. Since quantum theory is capable of reproducing every experimental data people could get in the laboratory up to these days, we have absolutely no evidence that it might be wrong. Hence, our best shot is to suppose the possibility of completing quantum theory, adding extra variables to the description of pure states, in a way that with all this information (of pure quantum state plus extra variables) we would be able to predict with certainty the outcome of all measurements and in a way that when averaging over these extra variables we would get the quantum predictions. This kind of completion of quantum theory is often called a *hidden-variable model*.

A good example in which a similar argument applies is classical thermodynamics, which states physical laws involving macroscopic aspects of matter, such as pressure, volume and temperature. These laws do not provide all the information about the systems studied, since they appear when we average over a large number of atoms and we do not take into account the individual parameter such as position and velocity of each atom. Although very useful for many applications, classical thermodynamics does not explain phenomena such as Brownian motion, which require a more complete treatment, provided by statistical physics.

It happens that under the assumption of *noncontextuality*, hidden-variable models compatible with quantum theory are not possible. This result is known as the *Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem*. The noncontextuality hypothesis states that the value assigned by the model to a measurement can not depend on other compatible measurements performed jointly.

The first proof of this result was provided by Kochen and Specker [KS67]. It is based on a set of 117 observables with possible outcomes 0 or 1. This set is constructed in such a way that if we assign one of these values to each of them noncontextually,

we reach a contradiction with what we expect from quantum theory. The assumption of noncontextuality was so natural that it was only pointed out after by Bell [Bel66]. Many other proofs using the same idea have been provided, using sets with a smaller number of observables. They have an important common feature: they are all *state-independent*. This means that if we choose the set of observables as in any of these proofs, the assignment of definite values for the corresponding projective measurements can not reproduce the statistics given by any quantum state when we average over all possible values of the hidden variables. The reader interested in such proofs may find a number of examples in appendix A.

It is possible to provide simpler state-dependent proofs of the impossibility of hidden variables compatible with quantum theory. The idea behind this kind of proof is to show that no hidden-variable model can reproduce the statistics of some measurements for a given state of the corresponding system. Some of these proofs use a very small number of vectors and hence are much simpler than the state-independent ones.

One of the most common ways to provide a state-dependent proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem is using the so called *noncontextuality inequalities*. They are linear inequalities involving the probabilities of certain outcomes of the joint measurement of compatible observables that must be obeyed by any hidden-variable model and can be violated by quantum theory with a particular choice of state and observables. In this chapter we study noncontextuality inequalities and some different ways to approach the subject.

One advantage of the impossibility proofs using noncontextuality inequalities is that many of them use a small number of observables, which may make them much more suitable for experimental implementations. The experimental verification of quantum violations was already performed for a number of inequalities, specially in the particular case of Bell inequalities, which are introduced in appendix B.

Here we discuss two approaches to noncontextuality inequalities: the compatibility hypergraph approach, in section 2.2 and the Exclusivity graph approach, in section 2.9. In section 2.1 we discuss the assumption of noncontextuality. In section 2.3 we explain the connection between the first approach and Sheaf theory. In section 2.4 we discuss the probability distributions obtained with classical and quantum theories. In section 2.5 we define noncontextuality inequalities. The important examples of the KCBS inequality and the n -cycle inequalities are discussed in sections 2.6 and 2.7, respectively. In section 2.8 we introduce the exclusivity graph, which is an important tool for both approaches. In section 2.10 we define noncontextuality in the second approach and review the examples given before in this new perspective. The graph theoretical formulation of quantum contextuality supplies new tools to understand the differences between quantum and classical theories. In section 2.11 we use some of these tools to find the scenarios exhibiting the largest quantum contextuality. We close the chapter with some final remarks.

2.1 The assumption of noncontextuality

Let $\{O_1, O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ be a set of compatible measurements. Such a set will be called a *context*. Let $\{O_1, O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$ be another context containing O_1 and such that O_i and O'_j are not necessarily compatible. The compatibility between the elements of each context implies that they have a common refinement, which allows us to design an experiment in which all of them can be jointly measured. A hidden-variable model must provide a definite outcome for this measurement and hence the model provides a set of definite outcomes for each context.

Definition 39. A *hidden-variable model* for a system is a set of extra variables Λ and a rule that specifies for each pair (ρ, λ) , where ρ is a pure state of the system and $\lambda \in \Lambda$, a definite set of outcomes for every maximal context¹ $\{O_1, O_2, \dots, O_m\}$.

Some authors consider hidden-variable models that are not deterministic, that is, the measurements may not have definite outcomes for every state. Nonetheless, the “non-determinism” in those models comes from the fact that we do not know everything about the system, and hence they can be completed to give a deterministic model. We will not consider this kind of model in this text.

Suppose now that a hidden-variable model is provided for the system. Such a model assigns a string of definite values to both $\{O_1, O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ and $\{O_1, O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$. We demand that the value assigned to O_1 be independent of the context in which it appears: if the outcome of O_1 according to the model is o_1 when a joint measurement of $\{O_1, O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ is performed, the same outcome o_1 must be assigned to O_1 by the model if we jointly measure $\{O_1, O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$.

Definition 40. We say that a hidden-variable model is *noncontextual* if the value associated by the model to an observable O is independent of which and which compatible measurements are performed jointly.

This observation was first pointed out by Bell [Bel66], who argued that there is no *a priori* reason to require noncontextuality from a hidden-variable model. Suppose we perform the measurement of an observable O_1 and together one may choose to measure either $\{O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ or $\{O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$, both compatible with O_1 but not to one another. These different possibilities may require completely different experimental arrangements, and hence to demand that the values associated to O_1 be the same can not be physically justified. The outcome of a measurement may depend not only on the state of the system, but also on the apparatus used to measure it.

Although the measurement process and the interaction between system and apparatus are important issues in quantum theory, this is not the problem here, since we could include all variables of the apparatus in the model, and apply the same reasoning again. The point that makes the noncontextuality assumption plausible is that there is no need

¹We say that a context is maximal if there is no other set of compatible measurements that contains it properly.

to measure the compatible observables simultaneously. Suppose we measure O_1 and then we choose what else we are going to measure, $\{O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ or $\{O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$ or even if we are not measuring anything else. The hidden-variable model should predict the outcome of O_1 , but if this model is contextual this value would depend on a measurement that will be performed in the future or, even worst, on a decision to measure or not, yet to be made!

Another way to enforce naturally the noncontextuality assumption is to design the experiment in such a way that the choice of $\{O_2, \dots, O_m\}$ or $\{O'_2, \dots, O'_n\}$ is made in a different region of the space in a time interval that forbids any signal to be sent from one region to the other. Since no signal was sent, the choice of what is going to be measured in one part can not disturb what happens in the other, what demands the model to be noncontextual. In this situation, we say that the model is local and the noncontextuality assumption is usually referred to as the *locality assumption*. We talk about this special case in appendix B.

2.2 Contextuality: the compatibility hypergraph approach

Suppose an experimentalist has many possible measurements to carry out in a physical system. Each measurement has a number of possible outcomes, that occur with a certain probability for a given state of the system.

Definition 41. Let X denote the set of possible measurements available. A *compatibility cover* \mathcal{C} is a family of subsets of X such that

1. Each $C \in \mathcal{C}$ is a set of compatible measurements;
2. $\cup_{C \in \mathcal{C}} C = X$;
3. $C, C' \in \mathcal{C}$ and $C \subseteq C'$ implies $C = C'$.

As we mentioned previously, each $C \in \mathcal{C}$ is called a *context*. Condition 3 is called *anti-chain* condition and it guarantees that all contexts in \mathcal{C} are maximal.

We will assume without loss of generality that all measurements have the same number of outcomes. The set of possible outcomes will be denoted by O . We remark here that the actual labels given to the outcomes are not important. The only important thing in what follows is the number of elements in O .

Definition 42. A triple (X, \mathcal{C}, O) is called a *compatibility scenario*².

The compatibility relations among the elements of X can be represented with the help of a hypergraph.

²In this thesis, we will often use the word *scenario* instead of *compatibility scenario*.

Definition 43. The *compatibility hypergraph* of a scenario (X, \mathcal{C}, O) is a hypergraph such that the vertices are the measurements in X and the hyperedges are the contexts $C \in \mathcal{C}$.

Notice that the compatibility hypergraph does not suffice to identify the scenario, since the number of outcomes for each measurement is not determined. For a given subset $C \in \mathcal{C}$, consider the set of possible outcomes for a joint measurement of the elements of C . This set is the Cartesian product of $|C|$ copies of O and will be denoted by O^C . This set can be identified with the set of functions

$$\lambda: C \longrightarrow O.$$

Each function $\lambda \in O^C$ is called a *section over C* .

When a system is prepared in a given state and the measurements in C are performed subsequently, a set of outcomes in O^C will be observed. This individual run of the experiment will be called an *event*. Each event is an element of O^C and hence is represented by a section over C .

Definition 44. A *probability distribution p* for \mathcal{C} is a family of functions $p_C: O^C \rightarrow [0, 1]$ such that $\sum_{s \in O^C} p_C(s) = 1$, $C \in \mathcal{C}$.

Each probability distribution can be associated to a vector $p \in \mathbb{R}^n$, $n = \sum_{C \in \mathcal{C}} |O^C|$. If we have $\mathcal{C} = \{C_1, C_2, \dots, C_n\}$ and for each C_i we have $O^{C_i} = \{s_i^1, s_i^2, \dots, s_i^{m_i}\}$, we define

$$p = [p_{C_1}(s_1^1) \quad p_{C_1}(s_1^2) \quad \dots \quad p_{C_1}(s_1^{m_1}) \quad \dots \quad p_{C_n}(s_n^1) \quad p_{C_n}(s_n^2) \quad \dots \quad p_{C_n}(s_n^{m_n})] \quad (2.2)$$

This association is discussed in more detail in reference [AQB⁺13].

For a given compatibility cover, the set of possible probability distributions is a polytope with $\prod_{C \in \mathcal{C}} |O^C|$ vertices. Each vertex corresponds to probability one for one of the outcomes $s \in O^C$ for each context $C \in \mathcal{C}$. All other distributions are convex combinations of these vertices.

Let $C = \{M_1, \dots, M_n\}$ be a context in \mathcal{C} . Each element of O^C is a string $s = (a_1, \dots, a_n)$ with n elements of O . For each $U \subset C$, there is a natural restriction

$$r_U^C: O^C \rightarrow O^U \quad (2.3)$$

$$s = (a_i)_{M_i \in C} \mapsto s|_U = (a_i)_{M_i \in U}. \quad (2.4)$$

This operation corresponds to dropping the elements in the string s that do not correspond to measurements in U .

Given a probability distribution in $C \in \mathcal{C}$ we can also naturally define marginal distributions for each $U \subset C$:

$$\begin{aligned} p_U^C: O^U &\rightarrow [0, 1] \\ p_U^C(s) &= \sum_{s' \in O^C; r_U^C(s')=s} p_C(s'). \end{aligned} \quad (2.5)$$

The superscript C in p_U^C is necessary because the marginals may depend on the context C .

Example 17. Consider the situation where

$$X = \{M_1, M_2, M_3\} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{C} = \{C_1 = \{M_1, M_2\}, C_2 = \{M_2, M_3\}\},$$

each measurement with two possible outcomes ± 1 . The extreme distribution with $p_{C_1}(1, 1) = 1$ and $p_{C_2}(-1, -1) = 1$ gives the marginals $p_{M_1}^{C_1}(1) = 1$ and $p_{M_2}^{C_2}(1) = 0$.

We will reject distributions with this property: we require that if two contexts C_1 and C_2 overlap, the marginals defined by p_{C_1} and p_{C_2} in the intersection be the same.

Definition 45. The *non-disturbance* set $\mathcal{X}(\Gamma)$ is the set of probability distributions such that if the intersection of two contexts C and C' is non-empty, then $p_{C \cap C'}^C = p_{C \cap C'}^{C'}$. A probability distribution $p \in \mathcal{X}(\Gamma)$ is called an *empirical model*.

The non-disturbance set is a polytope, since it is defined by a finite number of linear inequalities and equalities: the inequalities imposed by the fact that its elements represent probabilities and the equalities imposed by definition 45.

After imposing conditions on the restriction of the probability distributions, we ask now if it is possible to extend the distributions p_c to larger sets containing C . The naive ultimate goal would be to define a distribution on the set O^X , which specifies assignment of outcome to all measurements, in a way that the restrictions yield the probabilities specified by the empirical model on all contexts in \mathcal{C} . A more subtle and adequate question is to decide when it is possible to achieve this goal. This question was first studied by Fine in reference [Fin82], for the restricted case of Bell scenarios (see appendix B) and generalized by Brandenburger and Abramsky in reference [AB11].

Definition 46. A *global section* for X is a probability distribution $p_X : O^X \rightarrow [0, 1]$. A *global section for a distribution* $p \in \mathcal{X}(\Gamma)$ is a global section for X such that the restriction of p_X to each context $C \in \mathcal{C}$ is equal to p_C . The distributions with global section are called *noncontextual*.

A global section for a distribution p corresponds exactly to the existence of a distribution defined on all measurements, which marginalizes to yield the probabilities determined by the empirical model. If a global section for p exists, p is called noncontextual because this global section is deeply connected to the existence of a noncontextual hidden-variable model reproducing the statistics of p . In fact, if there is a global section for p we can construct the hidden-variable model in the following way: as hidden variable we use an element of the classical probability space O^X , and the value assigned by $\lambda \in O^X$ to a measurement M is $\lambda(M)$. Then, the global section p_X for p provides a probability distribution in the set of hidden variables with the property that if we average over all hidden variables according to this function we recover the quantum predictions. A proof of the converse can be found in section 8 of reference [AB11], and this gives:

Theorem 21 (Brandenburger and Abramsky, 2011). *A probability distribution $p \in \mathcal{X}(\Gamma)$ has a global section if and only if there is a noncontextual hidden-variable model recovering its statistics.*

Some distributions do not admit global sections. They are called *contextual*.

Example 18 (Contextual non-disturbing distribution). Consider the scenario (X, \mathcal{C}, O) , where

$$X = \{M_1, M_2, M_3\}, \mathcal{C} = \{\{M_1, M_2\}, \{M_2, M_3\}, \{M_1, M_3\}\} \text{ and } O = \{-1, 1\}.$$

The distribution

	(1, 1)	(1, -1)	(-1, 1)	(-1, -1)
$M_1 M_2$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
$M_2 M_3$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
$M_1 M_3$	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0

where entry ij of the table is the probability of obtaining outcome j when measurement i is performed, is a non-disturbing distribution, but it does not have a global section. This distribution is the one that appears in the famous Specker's parable of the Over-protective Seer [LSW11].

2.3 Sheaf-theory and contextuality

It is possible to provide a more formal mathematical formulation of contextuality using categories and sheaf theory, as pioneered by Abramsky and co-workers [AD05, AB11]. This approach provides a direct and unified characterization of both contextuality and non-locality, along with different new tools, insights and results. We provide a brief introduction to the sheaf theoretical aspects of contextuality in this section and we refer to [AB11] for more detailed definitions and discussions. We use some terminology of category theory, which are explained in references [MM92, Mac98].

We start once again with a set X of possible measurements. The set of possible outcomes for each measurement is O , and when a set of compatible measurements $U \subset X$ is performed, a set of outcomes in O^U will be observed. Each individual run of the experiment is what we called an *event*.

Events in O^U and sections over U are in bijective correspondence. Let $s : U \rightarrow O$ be a section. The event associated to s is the event in which the measurements in U were performed and for each $M \in U$ outcome $s(M)$ was obtained.

Define the function ε that takes each subset $U \subset X$ to O^U , the set of sections over U . We can also define a natural action by restriction according to equation (2.4): if $U \subset U'$

$$\begin{aligned} r_U^{U'} : \varepsilon(U') &\longrightarrow \varepsilon(U) \\ s &\longmapsto s|_U. \end{aligned} \tag{2.6}$$

This restriction is such that

$$r_U^U = id_U \quad (2.7)$$

and if $U \subset U' \subset U''$,

$$r_{U'}^{U'} \circ r_U^{U'} = r_U^{U''}. \quad (2.8)$$

Let **Set** be the category whose objects are sets and arrows are functions between sets. Let $\mathcal{P}(X)$ be the category whose objects are the subsets of X and there is a unique arrow from U to U' if and only if $U \subset U'$. Let $\mathcal{P}(X)^{OP}$ be the category whose objects are the subsets of X and there is a unique arrow from³ U' to U if and only if $U \subset U'$. Then, we can use the function ε defined above as a functor

$$\varepsilon: \mathcal{P}(X)^{OP} \longrightarrow \mathbf{Set}$$

that takes each $U \subset X$ to $\varepsilon(U) = O^U$ and the unique arrow $U' \rightarrow U$ to the restriction $r_U^{U'}$, when $U \subset U'$. Equations (2.7) and (2.8) prove that ε is in fact a functor and hence ε is a *presheaf*.

Definition 47. Given a category C , a functor $F: C^{OP} \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$ is called a *presheaf*.

The functor ε has another distinguished property. Let $\{U_i\}_{i \in I}$ be a family of subsets of U such that $\bigcup_i U_i = U$ and $\{s_i \in \varepsilon(U_i)\}_{i \in I}$ a family of sections that agree in all intersections, that is

$$s_i|_{U_i \cap U_j} = s_j|_{U_i \cap U_j}$$

for every $i, j \in I$. Then there is a unique section $s \in \varepsilon(U)$ such that $s|_{U_i} = s_i$. In fact, given $M \in U$ there is at least one $i \in I$ such that $M \in U_i$. Let $m = s_i(M)$. Since all sections s_i agree on the overlaps, m does not depend on the index i chosen. We define then $s(M) = m$.

This distinguished property is called the *sheaf condition* and ε is called the *sheaf of events* [MM92].

Definition 48. Let $F: \mathcal{P}(X)^{OP} \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$ be a presheaf and $f_U^{U'}: F(U') \rightarrow F(U)$ be the arrow in **Set** associated to the unique arrow $U' \rightarrow U$ if $U \subset U'$. If $s \in F(U')$, let $s|_U = f_U^{U'}(s)$. We say that F is a *sheaf* if it satisfies the following two conditions:

1. *Locality:* If $(U_i \subset X)$ is a covering of $U \in X$, and if $s, t \in F(U)$ are such that $s|_{U_i} = t|_{U_i}$ for each set U_i , then $s = t$;
2. *Gluing:* If (U_i) is a covering of U , and if for each i there is a section s_i over U_i such that for each pair U_i, U_j , the restrictions of s_i and s_j agree on the overlaps, that is

$$s_i|_{U_i \cap U_j} = s_j|_{U_i \cap U_j},$$

then there is a section $s \in F(U)$ such that $s|_{U_i} = s_i$ for each i .

³The *opposite category* or *dual category* \mathcal{C}^{op} of a given category \mathcal{C} is formed by reversing the morphisms, that is, interchanging the source and target of each morphism [MM92, Mac98].

2. NON-CONTEXTUALITY INEQUALITIES

Sections correspond to definite outcomes, but most of the times it is not possible to predict with certainty the outcome of every measurement. When probabilistic theories enter the game we must use *probability distributions* over the set of sections O^U . To make definitions more general, we will consider distributions taking values over a commutative semiring R [AB11].

Definition 49. An R -distribution on U is a function $d : U \rightarrow R$ such that $\sum_{M \in U} d(M) = 1$.

When we are interested in probability distributions, R is the semiring of positive real numbers. Nonetheless, it is quite instructive to keep R general, even when we are working with probabilities in a compatibility scenario.

We write $\mathcal{D}_R(U)$ for the set of R -distributions on U .

Let $f : U' \rightarrow U$ be a function among two sets U' and U . We define

$$\mathcal{D}_R(f) : \mathcal{D}_R(U') \longrightarrow \mathcal{D}_R(U)$$

that takes each distribution d to the distribution $\mathcal{D}_R(f)(d) = d' : Y \rightarrow R$ defined by

$$d'(y) = \sum_{x; f(x)=y} d(x).$$

This definition is functorial since $\mathcal{D}_R(id) = id$ and $\mathcal{D}_R(g \circ f) = \mathcal{D}_R(g) \circ \mathcal{D}_R(f)$.

With the definitions above we can construct the functor

$$\mathcal{D}_R : \mathbf{Set} \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$$

that takes each set U to the set of R -distributions on U and each function $f : U' \rightarrow U$ to the function $\mathcal{D}_R(f) : \mathcal{D}_R(U') \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_R(U)$.

We can compose this functor with the sheaf ε to define the presheaf

$$\mathcal{D}_R \circ \varepsilon : \mathcal{P}(X)^{OP} \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}$$

which assigns to each subset $U \subset X$ the set of R -distributions on the sections over U . If $U \subset U'$, the unique arrow $U' \rightarrow U$ is taken by this presheaf to the map $\mathcal{D}_R(r_U^{U'})$ acting on the set of R -distribution on $O^{U'}$: if $d \in \mathcal{D}_R(\varepsilon(U'))$, then

$$\mathcal{D}_R(r_U^{U'})(d) = d|_U$$

where $d|_U(s) = \sum_{s'; s'|_U=s} d(s')$.

The restriction $d|_U$ is the *marginal* distribution of d , which assigns to each section s in the smaller set U the sum of the weights of all sections s' in the larger set that restrict to s .

We now take into count the fact that not all measurements can be performed together, what can be done by considering a compatibility cover \mathcal{C} of X (see definition 41). Each subset of X that belongs to \mathcal{C} is a maximal set of compatible measurements.

With the language of categories introduced above, an empirical model for the scenario (X, \mathcal{C}, O) is a family of R -distributions $e_C \in \mathcal{D}_R(\mathcal{E}(C))$, $C \in \mathcal{C}$. Once more, we consider only non-disturbing models, that is, we demand that

$$e_C|_{C \cap C'} = e_{C'}|_{C \cap C'}$$

whenever $C \cap C' \neq \emptyset$.

We have already observed that the presheaf \mathcal{E} is indeed a sheaf. It is natural to ask if the same holds for the presheaf $\mathcal{D}_R \circ \mathcal{E}$. The no-disturbance condition corresponds precisely to the first condition required for a presheaf to be a sheaf, and hence the sheaf condition for $\mathcal{D}_R \circ \mathcal{E}$ is equivalent to the existence of a global distribution $d \in \mathcal{D}_R \circ \mathcal{E}(X)$ such that $d|_C = e_C$ to each context C .

Theorem 21 implies that such a distribution d exists if and only if there is a hidden variable model reproducing the statistics of the empirical model. Hence, we have:

Theorem 22. *The empirical model (e_C) satisfies the sheaf condition if and only if there is a hidden-variable model reproducing its statistics.*

A proof of this result can be found in reference [AB11].

Thus, we have a characterization of the phenomena of contextuality in terms of *obstructions to the existence of global sections in a presheaf*, which opens the door to the use of the methods of sheaf theory to the study of contextuality.

2.4 Probability Distributions and Physical Theories

2.4.1 Classical Non-Contextual Realizations

Given a hypergraph Γ , a classical realization for Γ is a probability space (Ω, Σ, μ) , where Ω is a sample space, Σ a σ -algebra and μ a probability measure in Σ , and for each $i \in V$ a partition of Ω into $|O|$ disjoint subsets $A_j^i \in \Sigma$, $j \in O$, where V is the set of vertices of⁴ Γ . For each context $C = \{M_1, \dots, M_n\}$, the probability of the outcome a_1, \dots, a_n is

$$p(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) = \mu \left(\bigcap_k A_{a_k}^k \right).$$

The probability distributions that can be written in this form are called *classical distributions*. The set of classical distributions⁵ $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$ is a polytope with $|O^X|$ vertices, all of them noncontextual.

As an immediate consequence of theorem 21, we have the following result:

⁴Equivalently we can say that a distribution is non-contextual if for each $i \in V$ there is a random variable $R_i : \Omega \rightarrow O$ and $p(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) = \mu(R_i = a_i)$.

⁵This set depends also on the set of possible outcomes O , but we will not write this explicit to simplify the notation.

Corollary 9. *A distribution has a global section if and only if it is classical.*⁶

In fact, once a classical realization is given, the construction of the global section is guaranteed by the fact that the intersection of a finite number of sets in a σ -algebra also belongs to the σ -algebra. Conversely, given the global section, we can construct the classical realization using the same argument present in the paragraph preceding theorem 21.

2.4.2 Quantum Realizations

A quantum realization is given by a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} , for each $i \in V$ a Hermitian matrix O_i in this Hilbert space, and a density matrix ρ acting on \mathcal{H} . For a given context $C \in \mathcal{C}$, the compatibility condition demands the existence of a basis for \mathcal{H} in which all O_i belonging to C are diagonal. For each context $C = \{M_1, \dots, M_n\}$, the probability of the outcome a_1, \dots, a_n is

$$p(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) = \text{Tr} \left(\prod_k P_{a_k} \rho \right)$$

where P_{a_k} is the projector over the eigenspace corresponding to outcome a_k of observable O_k . The probability distributions that can be written in this form are called *quantum distributions*. Notice that the Hilbert space is not fixed and the set of quantum distributions contains realizations in all dimensions. This set, which we denote by $\mathcal{Q}(\Gamma)$, is a convex set but is not a polytope in general.

Theorem 23. *The set of quantum distributions $\mathcal{Q}(\Gamma)$ is a convex set.*

Proof. Let p^1 and p^2 be two quantum distributions. We want to prove that any convex combination

$$\alpha p^1 + \beta p^2, \quad 0 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq 1, \quad \alpha + \beta = 1$$

is a quantum distribution.

Let ρ^1 and observables $\{O_i^1\}$ be a quantum realization for p^1 and ρ^2 and observables $\{O_j^2\}$ be a quantum realization for p^2 , that is

$$p^1(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) = \text{Tr} \left(\prod_k P_{a_k}^1 \rho^1 \right)$$

and similar for p^2

$$p^2(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) = \text{Tr} \left(\prod_k P_{a_k}^2 \rho^2 \right)$$

where $P_{a_k}^1$ is the projector over the eigenspace corresponding to outcome a_k of observable O_k^1 and analogously for $P_{a_k}^2$.

⁶This result shows that is possible to use the notion of global section to define non-contextual distributions: we say that a distribution is non-contextual if it has a global section.

It is important to notice here that the density matrices and projectors in the quantum realizations for p_1 and p_2 given above do not have necessarily the same dimension. Nonetheless, it is always possible to extend one of them to a Hilbert space of higher dimension, so without loss of generality we will consider that all density matrices and projectors act in the same Hilbert space \mathcal{H} .

Let $\{|1\rangle, |2\rangle\}$ be an orthonormal basis for \mathbb{C}^2 and define the density matrix

$$\rho = \alpha \rho^1 \otimes |1\rangle\langle 1| + \beta \rho^2 \otimes |2\rangle\langle 2|$$

and the projectors

$$P_{a_k} = P_{a_k}^1 \otimes |1\rangle\langle 1| + P_{a_k}^2 \otimes |2\rangle\langle 2|,$$

acting on $\mathcal{H} \otimes \mathbb{C}^2$. Then we have that

$$p(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) := \text{Tr} \left(\prod_k P_{a_k} \rho \right) = \alpha \left(\prod_k P_{a_k}^1 \rho^1 \right) + \beta \left(\prod_k P_{a_k}^2 \rho^2 \right)$$

which implies that

$$p = \alpha p^1 + \beta p^2.$$

Hence, any convex combination of quantum distributions is also a quantum distribution. \square

It is important to mention that the use of a Hilbert space of higher dimension than \mathcal{H} can not be avoided. In fact, if we bound the dimension of the quantum realizations, we get a set that is not convex, as shown by Pál and Vértesi in reference [PV09].

The set of classical distributions is contained in the set of quantum distributions. To prove that, we just have to notice that the set of distributions obtained from a probability space with n elements is equivalent to the set of distributions obtained with diagonal projectors and density matrices in a Hilbert space of dimension n with a fixed basis. The set of elements in the sample space Ω is the set of unidimensional projectors and the measure is given by $\mu(P) = \text{Tr}(\rho P)$.

2.5 Non-Contextuality Inequalities

We would like to find simple criteria to decide whether a probability distribution p is noncontextual or not. According to theorem 9, this is equivalent to test if $p \in \mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$. We will use the fact that $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$ is a polytope to derive a finite number of inequalities that provide necessary and sufficient conditions for membership in this set.

A convex polytope may be defined as an intersection of a finite number of half-spaces. Such definition is called a *half-space representation* (H-representation or H-description). There exist infinitely many H-descriptions of a convex polytope. However, for a full-dimensional convex polytope, the minimal H-description is in fact unique and is given by the set of facet-defining halfspaces.

Since $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$ is a polytope, there is a minimal set of inequalities giving a H-representation. Some of these inequalities are the trivial inequalities related to the definition of probability distributions (positivity and normalization), but others are not and in general are not satisfied by all quantum distributions. These inequalities are called *noncontextuality inequalities*.

Definition 50. A *noncontextuality inequality* is a linear inequality

$$S := \sum \gamma_{a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n} p(a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n) \leq b, \quad (2.9)$$

where all $\gamma_{a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n}$ and b are real numbers, which is satisfied by all elements of the classical polytope $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$ and violated by some contextual distribution. A *tight noncontextuality inequality* is a linear inequality defining a non-trivial facet of the classical polytope $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$.

Any H-description provides a necessary and sufficient condition for membership in $\mathcal{NC}(\Gamma)$: a distribution p is classical if and only if it satisfies all noncontextuality inequalities for this scenario. Although verifying if a distribution satisfies or not the inequalities is very simple, finding all inequalities that provide an H-description for a general scenario is a very difficult computational task, related to the max-cut problem, which belongs to the NP-hard class of computational complexity [BM86, DL97, All06].

2.6 The KCBS inequality

The KCBS scenario was introduced by Klyachko, Can, Binicioğlu, and Shumovsky in reference [KCBS08]. It consists of five measurements $X = \{M_0, M_1, M_2, M_3, M_4\}$, with compatibility structure given by

$$\mathcal{C} = \{\{M_0, M_1\}, \{M_1, M_2\}, \{M_2, M_3\}, \{M_3, M_4\}, \{M_0, M_4\}\}.$$

The set of possible outcomes is $O = \{\pm 1\}$. The hypergraph Γ in this case is a familiar simple graph: the pentagon.

This scenario was completely characterized in references [Ara12, AQB⁺13]. There are 2^4 tight noncontextuality inequalities and all of them can be written in the form

$$\sum_{i=0}^4 \gamma_i \langle M_i M_{i+1} \rangle \leq 3, \quad (2.10)$$

where $\langle M_i M_j \rangle = p(M_i = M_j) - p(M_i \neq M_j)$, $\gamma_i \in \{\pm 1\}$ and the number of $\gamma_i = -1$ is odd.

The inequality obtained when all $\gamma_i = -1$ is the famous KCBS inequality, presented in the seminal paper [KCBS08]. It is equivalent to the inequality

$$\sum_{i=0}^4 \langle P_i \rangle \leq 2, \quad (2.11)$$

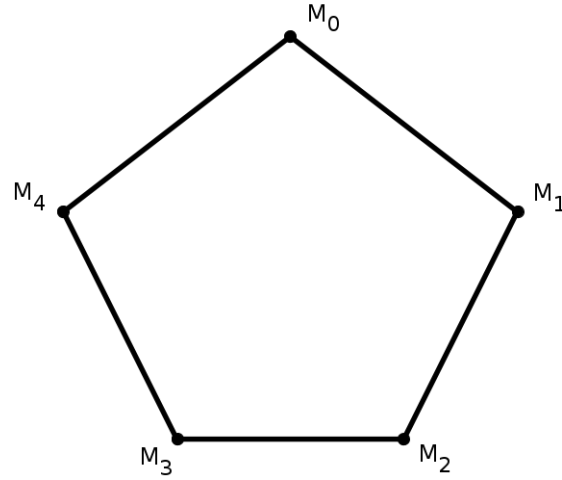


Figure 2.1: The compatibility hypergraph of the KCBS scenario.

where $P_i = 1 - 2M_i$ and $\langle P_i \rangle = p(P_i = 1) - p(P_i = -1)$.

These inequalities are violated by some quantum distributions in dimension three or higher. The maximal violation for inequality (2.10) for quantum distributions is $5 - 4\sqrt{5}$, which corresponds to a maximal quantum value of $\sqrt{5}$ for inequality (2.11). These violations can be obtained with the state $|\psi\rangle = (1, 0, 0)$ and with projectors

$$P_i = \left(\cos(\theta), \sin(\theta) \cos\left(\frac{4i\pi}{5}\right), \sin(\theta) \sin\left(\frac{4i\pi}{5}\right) \right),$$

where $\cos^2(\theta) = \frac{\cos(\frac{\pi}{5})}{(1 + \cos(\frac{\pi}{5}))}$.

An interesting property of these projectors is that they are orthogonal if $(i, j) \in E(\Gamma)$. This implies that the outcome 11 can never occur in a measurement of M_i and M_j .

Some non-disturbing distributions can achieve the algebraic maximum violation of 5 for inequality (2.10).

Example 19. The no-disturbing distribution

	(1, 1)	(1, -1)	(-1, 1)	(-1, -1)
M_0M_1	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
M_1M_2	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
M_2M_3	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
M_3M_4	$\frac{1}{2}$	0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$
M_4M_0	0	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	0

gives

$$\sum_{i=0}^4 \gamma_i \langle M_i M_{i+1} \rangle = 5,$$

where $\gamma_i = 1$ for $i = 0, 1, 2, 3$ and $\gamma_4 = -1$, reaching the algebraic maximum for the KCBS inequality (2.10).

This shows that, in general, the violation obtained with no-disturbing distributions is higher than the quantum maximum, and hence, that the non-disturbance polytope contains properly the quantum set.

2.7 The n -cycle inequalities

A simple generalization of the KCBS inequality is obtained when we use as the compatibility hypergraph an n -cycle: a graph with n vertices $0, 1, \dots, n-1$ and such that two vertices i, j are connected iff $|i - j| = 1 \pmod n$. The corresponding scenario has n measurements $X = \{M_0, M_1, \dots, M_{n-1}\}$, with compatibility structure given by

$$\mathcal{C} = \{\{M_0, M_1\}, \{M_1, M_2\}, \dots, \{M_{n-2}, M_{n-1}\}, \{M_{n-1}, M_0\}\}.$$

The set of possible outcomes is also $O = \{\pm 1\}$. The complete set of noncontextuality inequalities for this scenario was found in reference [AQB⁺13].

Theorem 24. *There are 2^{n-1} tight noncontextuality inequalities for the n -cycle scenario, and they are of the form*

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \gamma_i \langle X_i X_{i+1} \rangle \leq n - 2, \quad (2.12)$$

where the sum is taken modulo n , $\gamma_i = \pm 1$, and the number of indices i such that $\gamma_i = -1$ is odd.

Some quantum distributions violate this bound if $n \geq 4$. The maximum quantum violation is given by

$$\begin{cases} \frac{3n \cos(\frac{\pi}{n}) - n}{1 + \cos(\frac{\pi}{n})} & \text{if } n \text{ is odd,} \\ n \cos(\frac{\pi}{n}) & \text{if } n \text{ is even.} \end{cases} \quad (2.13)$$

For n odd, the quantum bound can be achieved already in a three-dimensional system, with the state $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and measurements $M_i = 2|v_i\rangle\langle v_i| - I$, where

$$|v_i\rangle = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(\theta) & \sin(\theta) \cos\left(\frac{i\pi(n-1)}{n}\right) & \sin(\theta) \sin\left(\frac{i\pi(n-1)}{n}\right) \end{pmatrix}$$

and $\cos^2(\theta) = \frac{\cos(\frac{\pi}{n})}{(1 + \cos(\frac{\pi}{n}))}$.

For n even, the quantum bound can be achieved in a four-dimensional system, with the state $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and measurements $M_i = X_i \otimes I$ for odd i and $M_i = I \otimes X_i$ for even i , where $X_i = \cos\left(\frac{i\pi}{n}\right)\sigma_x + \sin\left(\frac{i\pi}{n}\right)\sigma_z$.

These bounds were calculated with the help of the tools we will introduce in the next section.

The interest in this scenario comes from the fact that all distributions in scenarios where the compatibility graph has no closed loop are noncontextual.

Theorem 25. *There is a quantum noncontextual distribution if and only if Γ has an n -cycle as induced subgraph with $n > 3$.*

Equivalently, we may say that there is quantum violation of some noncontextuality inequality for the scenario if, and only if Γ has an n -cycle as induced subgraph with $n > 3$. In this sense, the n -cycle scenarios are the simplest ones where it is possible to find quantum violations of noncontextuality inequalities. For a proof of this result, see reference [BM10].

2.8 The Exclusivity Graph

Given a scenario it is possible to define another graph related to it that allows the calculation of several bounds for the associated inequalities. We introduce some definitions first. In what follows

$$a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n$$

will denote the event where compatible measurements M_1, \dots, M_n were performed and outcomes a_1, \dots, a_n were obtained.

Since each outcome a_i in measurement M_i is associated to an element of \mathcal{T} , the event $a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n$ is associated to a composition of transformations, which is also a transformation according to corollary 3.

Definition 51. We say that two events are *exclusive* if the corresponding transformations represent different outcomes of the same measurement.

Definition 52. Given a scenario, the *exclusivity graph* \mathcal{G} of this scenario is the simple graph whose vertices are labeled by all possible events

$$a_1, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n$$

in this scenario. Two vertices are connected by an edge if and only if the corresponding events are exclusive.

Generally, not all possible events are involved in a given inequality. The ones involved define an induced subgraph of \mathcal{G} from which we can get a lot of information about the inequality.

Definition 53. The *exclusivity graph* G of a noncontextuality inequality is the induced subgraph of \mathcal{G} defined by the vertices that correspond to events appearing in the inequality.

Example 20 (The exclusivity graphs of the n -cycle inequalities). Since

$$\langle M_i M_j \rangle = 2(p(11|M_i M_j) + p(-1-1|M_i M_j)) - 1$$

and

$$-\langle M_i M_j \rangle = 2(p(1-1|M_i M_j) + p(-11|M_i M_j)) - 1,$$

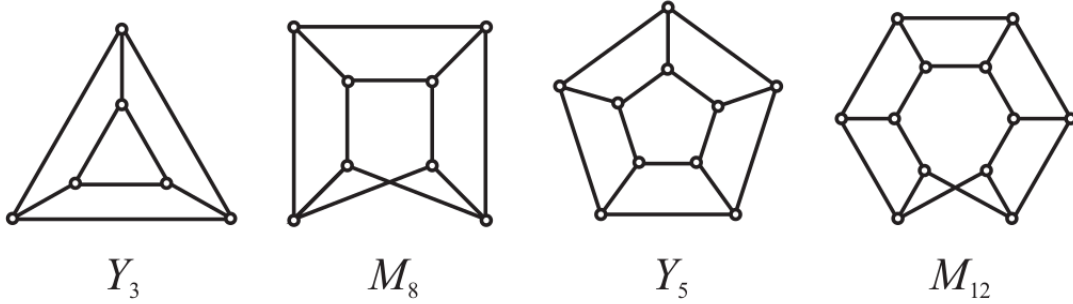


Figure 2.2: Exclusivity graphs for the n -cycle inequalities for $n = 3, 4, 5, 6$.

there are $2n$ events in each noncontextuality inequality for the n -cycle scenario. If n is odd, the corresponding exclusivity graph is the *prism graph* of order n , Y_n , and if n is even, the exclusivity graph is the *Möbius ladder* of order $2n$, M_{2n} . The first four of these graphs are depicted in figure 2.2.

We restrict ourselves now to the case where all coefficients $\gamma_{a_0, \dots, a_n | M_1, \dots, M_n}$ in equation (2.9) are equal to one. Many important inequalities can be written in this form, including the n -cycle inequalities. In this case, we can use the exclusivity graph G and some graph functions to get information about the maximal bounds for the quantity S in different probabilistic theories. First, a few definitions from graph theory.

Definition 54. An *independent set* or *stable set* in a graph G is a set of vertices of G , no two of which are adjacent. A *maximum independent set* is an independent set of largest possible size for G .

Definition 55. The *independence number* $\alpha(G)$ of a graph G is the cardinality of a maximum independent set of G .

Definition 56. Let $\{1, \dots, n\}$ be the set of vertices of a graph G . An *orthonormal representation* for G in a finite-dimensional vector space with inner product V is a set of unit vectors $\{|u_1\rangle, \dots, |u_n\rangle\}$ such that $|u_i\rangle$ and $|u_j\rangle$ are orthogonal whenever i and j are not connected in G .

Definition 57. The *Lovász number* of a graph G is

$$\vartheta(G) = \max \sum_i \langle u_i | \psi \rangle$$

where the maximum is taken over all V and over all orthogonal representations $\{|u_1\rangle, \dots, |u_n\rangle\}$ for \overline{G} and all unit vectors $|\psi\rangle$ in V . An orthonormal representation achieving the maximum, called an *optimal orthonormal representation*, always exists.

Both $\alpha(G)$ and $\vartheta(G)$ are extremely important for the study of classical and quantum bounds of noncontextuality inequalities. For a more detailed discussion about these

graph functions, see [Lov79, Lov95, Knu94, Ros67, Bol98].

Theorem 26 (Cabello, Severini and Winter, 2010). *The classical bound of a noncontextuality inequality is the independence number $\alpha(G)$ of the exclusivity graph G of the inequality.*

Proof. Since the noncontextuality inequalities are linear, the maximum classical bound is achieved in a vertex of the noncontextual polytope. For such a vertex, the probability of each event is either zero or one and the value of the sum S for this distribution is equal to the number of events with probability one. Since the sum of the probabilities of two exclusive events can not be higher than one, two connected vertices can not have probability equal to one at the same time. Hence, the set of vertices whose probabilities are one is an independent set, and hence can not have more than $\alpha(G)$ elements.

To prove that equality holds, it suffices to take any maximum independent set and use the classical distribution that assigns probability one to each vertex in this set. \square

Theorem 27 (Cabello, Severini and Winter, 2010). *The quantum bound of a noncontextuality inequality is upper bounded by the Lovász number $\vartheta(G)$ of the exclusivity graph G of the inequality.⁷*

Proof. The maximal quantum value for S is obtained for a pure state $\rho = |\psi\rangle\langle\psi|$. Let $\{e_i\}$, $e_i = a_0^i, \dots, a_{n_i}^i | M_1^i, \dots, M_{n_i}^i$, be the set of events present in the inequality and $P_i = \prod_k P_{a_k^i}^{M_k^i}$ be the projector corresponding to e_i , where $P_{a_k^i}^{M_k^i}$ is the projector associated to outcome a_k^i for measurement M_k^i . Define

$$|v_i\rangle = \frac{P_i |\psi\rangle}{|P_i |\psi\rangle|}.$$

Then we have

$$S = \sum_i p(a_0^i, \dots, a_{n_i}^i | M_1^i, \dots, M_{n_i}^i) = \sum_i |\langle\psi | v_i\rangle|^2.$$

If e_i and e_j are exclusive events, the corresponding projectors P_i and P_j are orthogonal, and hence $|v_i\rangle$ and $|v_j\rangle$ are also orthogonal. The set of vectors $|v_i\rangle$ and the state $|\psi\rangle$ provide an orthogonal representation for \overline{G} and

$$\sum_i |\langle\psi | v_i\rangle|^2 \leq \vartheta(G).$$

\square

Example 21 (Quantum bound for the n -cycle inequalities). The observation that $\vartheta(Y_n) = \frac{3n \cos(\frac{\pi}{n}) - n}{1 + \cos(\frac{\pi}{n})}$, $\vartheta(M_{2n}) = n \cos(\frac{\pi}{n})$, and theorem 27 were used by the authors in reference [AQB⁺13] to find the quantum maximum violation of the n -cycle inequalities.

⁷If the coefficients of the inequality are not all equal to one, we use the weighted versions of α and ϑ .

2. NON-CONTEXTUALITY INEQUALITIES

Although in the previous example the bound was tight, this is not true in general. This can happen when the scenario imposes extra constraints that make the Lovász optimal representations for the graph unattainable for quantum systems.

Example 22. In reference [SBBC13] we find three inequalities for which $\vartheta(G)$ is larger than the quantum maximum. Consider the scenario where the system is composed by two spatially separated parties. In the first subsystem there are two measurements available, denoted by A_0 and A_1 , and in the second subsystem we also have two measurements available, denoted by B_0 and B_1 . All measurements have two possible outputs, 0 and 1. In this case, the compatibility of the measurements in different systems is guaranteed by spatial separation (for more details, see appendix B). The compatibility hypergraph is a square, with edges linking measurements in different parties, as shown in figure 2.3.

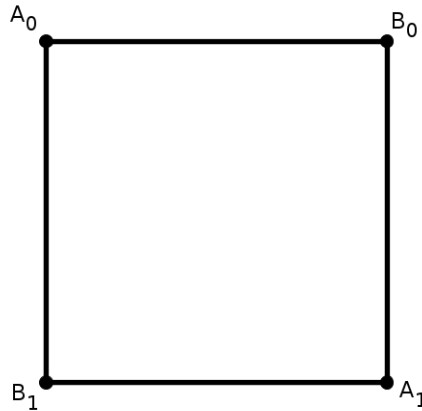


Figure 2.3: The compatibility hypergraph for the bipartite scenario with measurements $\{A_0, A_1\}$ for the first party and measurements $\{B_0, B_1\}$ for the second party.

This scenario admits two noncontextuality inequalities with quantum bound larger than the classical bound for which the exclusivity graph is a pentagon:

$$\begin{aligned} p(00|00) + p(11|01) + p(10|11) + p(00|10) + p(11|00) &\leq 2, \\ p(00|00) + p(11|01) + p(10|11) + p(00|10) + p(_1|_0) &\leq 2. \end{aligned}$$

In the inequalities above, $ab|xy$ denotes the event where the first party applies measurement A_x and gets outcome a and the second party applies measurement B_y and gets outcome b ; $_1|_0$ corresponds to the event where the second party applies measurement B_0 and gets outcome 1, irrespectively of the first party's action.

The quantum bound for the first inequality is approximately 2.178, while for the second it is approximately 2.207. The events appearing in these inequalities and their exclusivity structures are shown figure 2.5 (a) and (b).

Consider also the scenario where the first party has three measurements, instead of two. The compatibility hypergraph of this scenario is shown in figure 2.4.

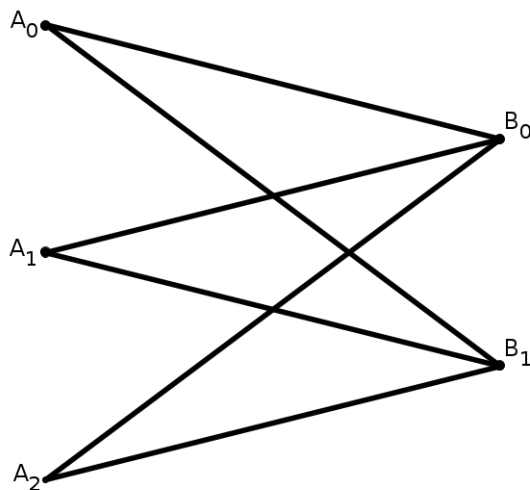


Figure 2.4: The compatibility hypergraph for the bipartite scenario with measurements $\{A_1, A_2, A_3\}$ for the first party and measurements $\{B_1, B_2\}$ for the second party.

This scenario admits one noncontextuality inequality with quantum bound larger than the classical bound for which the exclusivity graph is a pentagon:

$$p(00|00) + p(11|01) + p(10|11) + p(00|10) + p(11|20) \leq 2.$$

The quantum bound for this inequality is approximately 2.207. The events appearing in these inequalities and their exclusivity structure are shown in figure 2.5 (c).

For each of these inequalities, the quantum bound is strictly smaller than the Lovász number of the pentagon $\vartheta(C_5) = \sqrt{5} \approx 2.236$. This proves that, in general, $\vartheta(G)$ gives only a loose upper bound for the maximum quantum value of the inequality.

2.9 Contextuality: the Exclusivity-Graph Approach

2.9.1 A graph approach to the Bell-Kochen-Specker Theorem

The mathematical content of the original proof of the Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem is that there are sets of one dimensional projectors for which it is not possible to assign definite values 0 or 1 noncontextually in such a way that, if a set of mutually orthogonal projectors add to identity, then the value 1 must be assigned to one, and only one, of them (for more details, see section A.3 of appendix A).

The usual physical interpretation of this result connects each projector to a measurement in a quantum system with possible outcomes 0 and 1. The noncontextuality

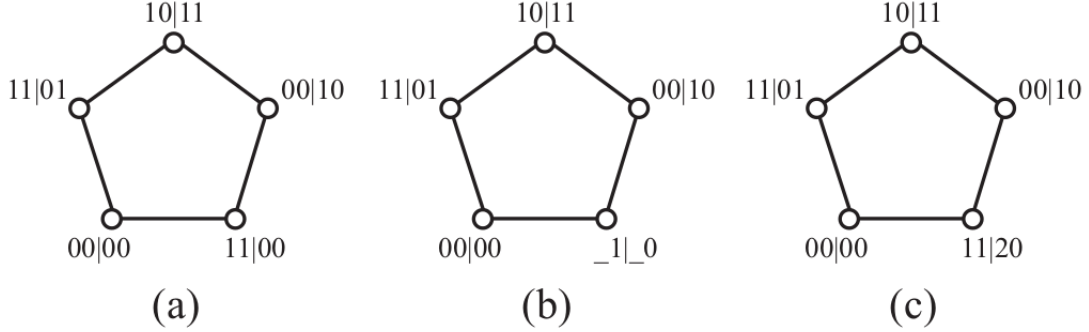


Figure 2.5: The labeling of the exclusivity graph for the three noncontextuality inequalities with pentagonal exclusivity structure.

assumption translates into the observation that the value assigned to each measurement is independent of other compatible measurements performed simultaneously. With this association, the theorem implies the impossibility of noncontextual assignment of definite values to all measurements in a quantum system consistently with the quantum statistics, proving the impossibility of noncontextual hidden-variable models.

The set of one-dimensional projectors in a proof of the Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem can be represented using a graph, known as the *Kochen-Specker diagram*. The vertices of the graph are the projectors in the set and two of them are joined by an edge whenever they are compatible.

We can look at this result from a different perspective. Instead of associating each projector with a measurement, we will use the fact that any projector P belongs to the set of allowed transformations \mathcal{T} of the system and associate it with a possible outcome of a measurement. With this interpretation, each vertex in a Kochen-Specker diagram corresponds to an element of \mathcal{T} and two vertices are connected by an edge if the corresponding transformations can be associated to two different outcomes of one and the same measurement.

Suppose now that a hidden-variable model is given. This model provides definite values to all measurements, and hence, given a transformation P , we know if the outcome it corresponds to occurs or not. If the outcome associated to the measurement by the hidden-variable model is the one that corresponds to P , we associate the value 1 to P . Otherwise, we associate the value 0 to P .

If we have a set of projectors $\{P_1, \dots, P_n\}$ summing up to identity, we know that there is a measurement for which the outcomes are associated to these projectors. Hence, since one, and only one, outcome must occur, one, and only one, of these projectors is associated to the value 1. Hence, we have

$$\sum_i v(P_i) = 1 \tag{2.14}$$

where $v(P_i)$ is the value assigned by the model to projector P_i .

In this new perspective, the noncontextuality assumption means that the value associated to a projector P by the hidden-variable model is independent of the other projectors used to define the measurement. As we have seen, the same transformation corresponds to an outcome of several different measurements. Then, whenever P corresponds to an outcome of different measurements M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n , a noncontextual hidden-variable model assigns the outcome corresponding to P to some M_i if and only if it does for all other M_j .

We can also see the KCBS inequality in this new perspective. The compatibility graph G of this scenario is a pentagon and the maximum quantum violation is obtained with projectors P_i such that P_i and P_j are orthogonal if $(i, j) \in E(G)$. This observation leads to two different interpretations of the graph G in quantum realizations in this particular case. First, each vertex i of G can be viewed as the observable associated to the projector P_i . The second way to interpret G is associating a measurement M to every edge $(i, j) \in E(G)$ which includes outcomes associated to P_i and P_j .

In the exclusivity graph approach, we start with a graph G with vertices $V(G)$ and edges $E(G)$. For each $i \in V$ there is a transformation $P_i \in \mathcal{T}$ in a probabilistic model and for each $(i, j) \in E(G)$ a measurement among whose outcomes are the P_i and P_j . Hence, the events represented by each vertex are mutually exclusive.

Given a graph G , a physical model for G is a set of measurements in a physical system, one for each edge in $E(G)$. For a given state of the system, there is a probability associated to each event $i \in V$. We collect these probabilities in a vector $p \in \mathbb{R}^{|V|}$. The set of possible vectors depends on the physical theory used to describe the system and we will study this set for classical probability theories, quantum theory and generalized probabilistic theories with certain properties, as explained below.

2.9.2 Classical Non-Contextual Realizations

A classical realization for G is given by a probability space (Ω, Σ, μ) , where Ω is a sample space, Σ a σ -algebra and μ a probability measure in Σ and for each $i \in V$ a set $A_i \in \Sigma$ such that $A_i \cap A_j = \emptyset$ if (i, j) belongs to $E(G)$. For each i the probability of outcome i is

$$p_i = \mu(A_i).$$

The set of probability vectors obtained with classical models $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$ is a polytope. Distributions that belong to this set are called *noncontextual distributions*. Incidentally, this set is a well-known convex polytope in computer science literature, where it is denoted by $STAB(G)$ [Knu94, Ros67].

2.9.3 Quantum Realizations

A quantum realization for G is given by a density matrix ρ acting in a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} and for each $i \in V$ a projector P_i acting in \mathcal{H} such that P_i and P_j are orthogonal if

(i, j) belongs to $E(G)$. For each i the probability of the outcome i is

$$p_i = \text{Tr}(P_i \rho).$$

The set of probability vectors obtained with quantum realizations will be denoted by $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$ and it is not a polytope in general. This set is a well-known convex body in computer science literature, where it is denoted by $TH(G)$ [Knu94, Ros67]. Distributions that belong to this set are called *quantum distributions*.

If we fix a basis for \mathcal{H} and consider all matrices diagonal in this basis we recover the classical distributions. Hence

$$\mathcal{E}_C(G) \subset \mathcal{E}_Q(G).$$

2.9.4 The Exclusivity Principle

The main point of this work is to provide physical principles that single out quantum theory in the landscape of theories presented in chapter 1. With this purpose in mind, we will also consider probability distributions obtained when we use generalized probability theories, but we demand that they satisfy the following principle:

Principle 1 (The Exclusivity Principle). Given a set $\{e_k\}$ of pairwise exclusive events, the corresponding probabilities p_k satisfy the following equation:

$$\sum_k p_k \leq 1. \tag{2.15}$$

From now on, we refer to the Exclusivity principle simply as the *E-principle*.

From the graph theoretical point of view, this restriction is equivalent to impose the condition that whenever the set of vertices $\{v_k\}$ is a clique⁸ in G , the sum of the corresponding probabilities p_k can not exceed one.

Specker pointed out that, in quantum theory, pairwise joint measurability of a set \mathcal{M} of observables implies joint measurability of \mathcal{M} , while in other theories this implication does not need to hold [Spe60]. This property is known as the *Specker principle*. Later, Specker conjectured that this is *the fundamental theorem* of quantum theory [Spe09]. The *E* principle is a consequence of the Specker principle, as shown in reference [NBD⁺13].

The *E* principle can be used to explain why (some) distributions outside the quantum set are forbidden. Many promising results were found so far, as we discuss in chapter 3.

2.9.5 E-Principle Realizations

An *E*-principle realization for G is given by a state in a probabilistic model and for each $i \in V$ a transformation $T_i \in \mathcal{T}$, such that the corresponding probability distribution satisfies the *E* principle.

⁸A clique in G is a complete induced subgraph of G .

The distributions obtained in this way are called *E-principle distributions*. The set of all E-principle distributions, denoted by $\mathcal{E}_E(\Gamma)$, is also a polytope. This set is a well known convex polytope in computer science literature, where it is denoted by $QSTAB(G)$ [Knu94, Ros67].

It is a known fact from computer science literature that $TH(G) \subset QSTAB(G)$, which is equivalent to $\mathcal{E}_Q(G) \subset \mathcal{E}_E(G)$. This was also proven in references [CSW14, FSA⁺13].

Theorem 28. *The quantum distributions satisfy the E principle.*

Proof. In quantum theory, exclusive events are associated to orthogonal projectors. Hence, if $\{e_i\}$ is a set of mutually exclusive events, a quantum realization will provide a set $\{P_i\}$ of mutually orthogonal projectors. As a consequence we have

$$\sum_i P_i \leq I$$

and hence

$$\sum_i p_i = \sum_i \text{Tr}(P_i \rho) \leq \text{Tr}(\rho) \leq 1.$$

□

2.10 Non-contextuality inequalities in the exclusivity-graph approach

Once more, since the set $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$ is a polytope, it admits an H-description: a finite set of linear inequalities which provide necessary and sufficient conditions for membership in this set.

Definition 58. *A noncontextuality inequality is a linear inequality*

$$\sum \gamma_i p_i \leq b, \tag{2.16}$$

where all γ_i and b are real numbers, which is satisfied by all elements of the classical polytope $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$ and violated by some contextual distribution. A *tight noncontextuality inequality* is a linear inequality defining a non-trivial facet of the classical polytope $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$.

To obtain necessary and sufficient conditions for membership in $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$, we have to find all tight noncontextuality inequalities for G . This is a difficult problem, in general, and sometimes it is useful to concentrate in one particular inequality and find out what information it can give.

Given a graph $G = (V, E)$, consider, for example, the sum of probabilities

$$\beta = \sum_{i \in V} p_i. \tag{2.17}$$

We can use this sum to provide necessary conditions to membership in $\mathcal{E}_C(G)$, $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$ and $\mathcal{E}_E(G)$. To derive these conditions we need to identify what are the maximum

values of β for each of classical, quantum and E-principle realizations, which will be denoted respectively by β_C , β_Q and β_E . Naturally, by theorem 28 and the fact that $\mathcal{E}_C(G) \subset \mathcal{E}_Q(G)$, we have

$$\beta_C \leq \beta_Q \leq \beta_E.$$

The inequality

$$\sum_{i \in V} p_i \leq \beta_C \tag{2.18}$$

is a *noncontextuality inequality* as long as $\beta_C < \beta_E$ and

$$\sum_{i \in V} p_i \leq \beta_Q \tag{2.19}$$

is a necessary condition for membership in $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$.

Also in the exclusivity-graph approach, the graph functions $\alpha(G)$ and $\vartheta(G)$ can be used to calculate β_C and β_Q . The bound β_E can be calculated with the help of another graph function, known as the *fractional packing number* of G .

Definition 59. The *fractional packing number* $\alpha^*(G)$ of a graph G is defined by

$$\alpha^*(G) = \max \left\{ \sum_i p_i \mid 0 \leq p_i \leq 1 \text{ and } \sum_{i \in C} p_i \leq 1, C \text{ any clique of } G \right\}.$$

Theorem 29 (Cabello, Severini, and Winter, 2010). *Given a graph G ,*

$$\beta_C = \alpha(G), \quad \beta_Q = \vartheta(G), \quad \beta_E = \alpha^*(G)$$

where $\alpha(G)$ is the independence number of G , $\vartheta(G)$ is the Lovász number of G and $\alpha^*(G)$ is the fractional-packing number of G .

This result follows directly from the observation that $\mathcal{E}_C(G) = STAB(G)$, $\mathcal{E}_Q(G) = TH(G)$ and $\mathcal{E}_E(G) = QSTAB(G)$ and the well known fact from computer science literature that $\alpha(G)$, $\vartheta(G)$, $\alpha^*(G)$ are the maximum values of $\sum_i p_i$ over $STAB(G)$, $TH(G)$, and $QSTAB(G)$ respectively [Knu94, Ros67]. Nonetheless, we provide a proof here because it may help us to understand the physical significance of these graph functions.

Proof. The classical bound is achieved in a vertex of the noncontextual polytope. For such a distribution, each p_i is equal to zero or one. If i and j are connected by an edge in G they represent different outcomes of the same measurement and hence p_i and p_j can not be both equal to one. Hence the set of indices i such that $p_i = 1$ is an independent set and can have at most $\alpha(G)$ elements. This implies that $\beta_C \leq \alpha(G)$ and equality is achieved if we choose any independent set $I \subset V(G)$ with $\alpha(G)$ elements and define $p_i = 1$ if and only if $i \in I$.

The quantum bound is achieved when we use a pure state $|\psi\rangle$. Let P_i be the projector associated to vertex i and

$$|v_i\rangle = \frac{P_i |\psi\rangle}{|P_i |\psi\rangle|}.$$

If i and j are connected by an edge in G , the corresponding projectors are orthogonal and the vectors $|v_i\rangle$ and $|v_j\rangle$ are also orthogonal. Hence, the set of vectors $|v_i\rangle$ and $|\psi\rangle$ provide an orthogonal representation for \overline{G} and hence

$$\sum_i p_i = \sum_i \langle \psi | P_i | \psi \rangle = \sum_i |\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2 \leq \vartheta(G).$$

On the other hand, given a orthogonal representation $\{|v_i\rangle\}$ for \overline{G} and a state $|\psi\rangle$, let $P_i = |v_i\rangle\langle v_i|$. The projectors P_i and P_j are orthogonal if i and j are connected in G and hence P_i and $|\psi\rangle$ provide a quantum realization achieving the upper bound $\vartheta(G)$.

The equality $\beta_E = \alpha^*(G)$ follows directly from the definition of α^* : the restriction $0 \leq p_i \leq 1$ is satisfied if and only if the p_i represent probabilities and the condition that $\sum_{i \in C} p_i \leq 1$ for any clique C of G is exactly the demand that the E principle be satisfied by the distribution. □

We can also calculate the maximum of general linear functions

$$S_w = \sum_i w_i p_i, \quad w_i \geq 0 \tag{2.20}$$

using the weighted versions of the α , ϑ and α^* [Knu94, Ros67], as shown by Cabello, Severini, and Winter in reference [CSW14].

Example 23 (A new version of the n -cycle inequalities). The simplest exclusivity graph for which $\beta_C < \beta_Q$ is the pentagon [CDLP13]. It can be proven by inspection that $\beta_C = 2$. The quantum bound is $\beta_Q = \sqrt{5}$, as shown by Lovász original calculation of $\vartheta(C_5)$ [Lov79]. The maximum value obtained with E-distributions is $\frac{5}{2}$, which can be reached when all events have probability equal to $\frac{1}{2}$.

When G is any n -cycle with n odd, we can also prove by inspection that the classical bound is $\beta_C = \frac{n-1}{2}$. The quantum bound can also be explicitly calculated, and we have that $\beta_Q = \frac{n \cos(\frac{\pi}{n})}{1 + \cos(\frac{\pi}{n})}$, which is equal to $\sqrt{5}$ for $n = 5$. The maximum obtained with E-distributions is $\frac{n}{2}$, which can be reached when all events have probability equal to $\frac{1}{2}$.

If n is even, C_n is a bipartite graph, and the vertices in one bipartition define a maximal independent set. The parts have the same size, and hence the classical bound is $\frac{n}{2}$. The distribution that assigns probability $\frac{1}{2}$ to all vertices realizes the bound β_E , which is then equal to β_C . The quantum bound β_Q is sandwiched between β_C and β_E and hence we conclude that β_Q is also equal to $\frac{n}{2}$.

2.11 The quest for the largest contextuality in nature

The connection of the classical and quantum bounds for noncontextuality inequalities and graph theory allows one to study the violation of such inequalities focusing only

on the graph itself. To study how quantum representations may differ from classical ones we seek for graphs with “large” violations. In this section we show some families of graphs with this behavior and present the known results about the growth of both $\alpha(G)$ and $\theta(G)$ with the number of vertices of G .

The measure of violation we propose is the ratio $\frac{\theta(G)}{\alpha(G)}$ as a function of the number of vertices in the graph G , which represent the number of possible outcomes (elements of \mathcal{F} in the experiment).

2.11.1 The quantum gambler

A famous bookmaker accepts all kinds of bets. A gambler brings a preparation device and a set of measurement devices. The preparation device works on demand, always preparing the same known state. The compatibility structure of the measurement devices is also known, and exclusiveness can be directly verified.

A set of events with n vertex-transitive exclusivity graph G is picked. The state is such that all events in this set have equal probability p . The gambler chooses one of the events and bets c units of money that this event will happen. If this is the case, the bookmaker agrees to pay her

$$\frac{c}{p + \epsilon} \tag{2.21}$$

units of money. The value of ϵ is chosen in such a way that the bookmaker guarantees his profit after many rounds of the game.

If the bookmaker believes the system to be classical, the prize will be calculated using $p = \frac{\alpha}{n}$. If the gambler is able to arrange the same scenario in a quantum system, $p = \frac{\theta(G)}{n}$. This means that a quantum gambler, playing against a classical bookmaker will increase her profit after many rounds by a factor of $\frac{\theta(G)}{\alpha(G)}$. Hence the gambler will seek for the scenario where this ratio is as large as possible.

2.11.2 The growth of the ratio $\frac{\theta}{\alpha}$

An important family of noncontextuality inequalities is the n -cycle inequalities, presented in example 20. In this case, the compatibility graph is a cycle with n vertices. If n is odd, the exclusivity graph G is the prism graph of order n , Y_n , and if n is even, the exclusivity graph is the Möbius ladder of order $2n$, M_{2n} . These graphs are shown in figure 2.2. If n is odd,

$$\frac{\theta(Y_n)}{\alpha(Y_n)} = \frac{2n \cos\left(\frac{2\pi}{n}\right)}{\left(1 + \cos\left(\frac{2\pi}{n}\right)\right)(n-2)},$$

and for n even

$$\frac{\theta(M_{2n})}{\alpha(M_{2n})} = \frac{2n \left(1 + \cos\left(\frac{2\pi}{n}\right)\right)}{n-2}.$$

The quantum maximum can be obtained in a system of dimension three for n odd, and four for n even [AQB⁺13]. In this case, the quantum maximum approaches the classical maximum as the number of vertices n grows.

Something similar happens for the inequalities shown in example 23, when the n -cycle is used as exclusivity graph, with n odd. In this case

$$\frac{\vartheta(C_n)}{\alpha(C_n)} = \frac{2n \cos\left(\frac{2\pi}{n}\right)}{\left(1 + \cos\left(\frac{2\pi}{n}\right)\right)(n-2)},$$

and the quantum maximum also approaches the classical bound.

In both cases, the differences between classical and quantum distributions become smaller when n grows. We want to find families of graphs with the opposite behavior. We seek for situations in which the ratio $\frac{\vartheta(G)}{\alpha(G)}$ grows as fast as possible.

First we notice that if we fix $\alpha(G) < k$, there is a limit for the ratio $\frac{\vartheta(G)}{\alpha(G)}$.

Theorem 30. *For every $k \in \mathbb{N}$ there exists an absolute constant M_k such that for any graph G on v vertices with $\alpha(G) < k$, $\vartheta(G) \leq M_k v^{1-2/k}$.*

The result above is Theorem 5.1 of reference [AK98]. It generalizes the result of [KK83] for $k = 3$, for which $M_3 = 2^{\frac{2}{3}}$. Although there is no explicit constructions for general k , in [Alo94] the author shows a family of graphs with $\alpha = 2$ approaching $\frac{\vartheta}{\alpha} = v^{1/3}$. The graphs depend on a parameter r that can not be a multiple of 3. The number of vertices is 2^{3k} . For $r = 2$ it is a graph with 64 vertices and its complement is a graph formed by 16 unconnected squares. In this case $\vartheta = \alpha$ and it does not exhibit quantum violation. We have computed the adjacency matrix for the complement of the graph we want for $r = 4$. It has over 2 million edges. We don't know if for $r = 4, 5$ the corresponding inequalities have quantum violation. For $r > 6$ we have $\vartheta > \alpha$. These graphs are Cayley graphs and, as a consequence, regular and vertex-transitive.

If we do not fix the noncontextual bound we can obtain larger violations with simpler graphs, for which the number of vertices does not grow so fast.

Theorem 31. *For every $\epsilon > 0$ there is an explicit family of graphs for which $\vartheta \geq \left(\frac{1}{2} - \epsilon\right) v$ and $\alpha < v^{\delta(\epsilon)}$, $\delta(\epsilon) < 1$.*

This is Theorem 6.1 in [AK98]. For a pair of integers $q > s > 0$, $G(q, s)$ will be the graph on $v = \binom{2q}{q}$ vertices, each vertex corresponding to a q -subset of $\{1, 2, \dots, 2q\}$. Two vertices are adjacent iff their intersection has exactly s elements. For small values of q and s we have:

q	s	α	ϑ
2	1	2	2
3	1	4	5
3	2	4	5
4	1	17	23
4	2	10	10
4	3	14	14
5	1	≥ 55	94,5
5	2	≥ 27	42
5	3	≥ 12	18,67
5	4	≥ 28	42

For this family, the authors provide an orthonormal representation that achieves the lower bound on ϑ in dimension $2q$. This orthonormal representation provides a state and measurements that we can use to achieve this amount of violation.

Although these are the best explicit constructions, it is already known that they do not reach the maximum violation $\frac{\vartheta}{\alpha}$ as a function of the number of vertices in the graph [Fei95].

Theorem 32. *For every $\epsilon > 0$ there is a graph G on v vertices such that $\frac{\vartheta(G)}{\alpha(G)} > v^{1-\epsilon}$.*

Theorem 33. *There exists an infinite family of graphs on v vertices for which $\frac{\vartheta(G)}{\alpha(G)} > \frac{v}{2^{c\sqrt{\log(v)}}}$.*

Although the results above prove the existence of families with larger ratio than the ones considered above, its proofs are based on the probabilistic method and there is no explicit construction approaching these lower bounds [AS04]. It is also not known if these bounds are tight.

It is interesting to notice that the large growth of the ratio $\frac{\vartheta}{\alpha}$ was bad news for research in graph theory. While $\vartheta(G)$ is easy to compute, other quantities such as the independence number and the Shannon capacity of the graph are hard to calculate in general and both are upper bounded by $\vartheta(G)$ [Lov79]. A large growth of $\frac{\vartheta}{\alpha}$ shows that the bound for α is far from being tight, and hence this number can not be used in general as a good approximation to the independence number.

As the study of these families may help us to understand how quantum distributions can go beyond the noncontextual ones, we believe that there may be some practical applications to high violations of noncontextuality inequalities. As an example, we conjecture that there may be a connection between these large violations and the certification of randomness in the data obtained in the experiments [PAM⁺10, UZZ⁺13].

2.12 Final Remarks

In this chapter we have discussed a way of proving the impossibility of noncontextual hidden-variable models. The set of noncontextual distributions is a polytope and hence

can be described by a finite set of linear inequalities, violated by some quantum distributions, which proves that the quantum statistics can not be reproduced by these models in all situations.

The first approach to noncontextuality we have discussed is through the compatibility graph, which coincides with the usual approach to quantum contextuality (as can be seen in appendix A). In this case, an experimentalist is given a set of possible measurements to perform in a physical system, and the compatibility structure of this set is encoded in the *compatibility graph* of the scenario. The probability distributions for each context are collected to form an empirical model with the no-disturbance property. The set of noncontextual distributions is a polytope and the quantum set is in general larger, as proven by the fact that some quantum distributions do not satisfy all noncontextuality inequalities in the H-description of the noncontextual set.

The mathematical formalism of this scenario can be translated into a sheaf-theoretic language, which provides a characterization of the phenomena of contextuality in terms of *obstructions to the existence of global sections in a presheaf*, which opens the door to the use of the methods of sheaf theory to the study of contextuality.

When all coefficients of the inequality are equal to one, the local and quantum bounds for a noncontextuality inequality can be found with the help of another graph, the exclusivity graph of the inequality. The classical bound is equal to the independence number of the exclusivity graph and the quantum bound is upper bounded by the Lovász number of this graph. Many important inequalities can be written in this form, including the n -cycle inequalities of example 20. The weighted versions of these graph functions can be used to calculate the classical and quantum bound when the coefficients are not all equal to one, but we will not consider this case here. We refer to [CSW14, Knu94] for more details.

Another perspective to contextuality is given by the exclusivity graph approach. We start with the exclusivity graph G , where each vertex i represents an event, a transformation $P_i \in \mathcal{F}$ in a probabilistic model. If $(i, j) \in E(G)$ the events i and j are exclusive, that is, there is a measurement among whose outcomes are P_i and P_j . The main difference between this approach and the compatibility graph approach is that in this case we make no restriction in the compatibility scenario leading to the exclusivity structure of the events.

In this new perspective, the noncontextuality assumption means that the value associated to a projector P by the hidden-variable model is independent of the other projectors used to define the measurement. As we have seen, the same transformation corresponds to an outcome of several different measurements. Then, whenever P corresponds to an outcome of different measurements M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n , a noncontextual hidden-variable model assigns the outcome corresponding to P to some M_i if and only if it does for all other M_j .

The set of noncontextual distributions is once more a polytope, contained in the set of quantum distributions which is generally larger. It can be described by a finite set of noncontextuality inequalities, violated by quantum distributions in many situations.

When all coefficients of the inequality are equal to one, the local, quantum and gener-

2. NON-CONTEXTUALITY INEQUALITIES

alized bounds for the noncontextuality inequality can be found using only the exclusivity graph of the inequality. The classical bound is equal to the independence number of the exclusivity graph and the quantum bound is *equal* to the Lovász number of this graph. In this case we have an equality between the quantum bound and the Lovász number because we do not have extra restrictions imposed by a specific compatibility structure.

The most general distributions we consider have to satisfy the Exclusivity principle, and for this kind of distribution the bound is equal to the fractional packing number of the exclusivity graph. This principle will be used later on in chapter 3 in our attempt to understand why quantum theory is not *more noncontextual* than it is.

Many important inequalities can be written in this form, including the n -cycle inequalities of example 23. Once more, the weighted versions of these graph functions can be used to calculate the bounds when the coefficients are not all equal to one, but we will also not consider this case here. We refer to [CSW14, Knu94] for more details.

We believe that besides the importance for the foundations of quantum theory, large violations of noncontextuality inequalities may have practical applications such as amplification of randomness. We have presented the known results about the growth of the ratio $\frac{\alpha(G)}{\beta(G)}$, seeking for the families of graphs for which this ratio grows as fast as possible. Unfortunately, many of the known results are based on the probabilistic method and there is no explicit construction of the graphs or the explicit construction is so complicated that it makes any experimental implementation impossible.

What explains the Lovász bound?

*If the truth be told, few physicists
have ever really felt comfortable
with quantum theory.*

Philip Ball, [Bal13]

The mathematical formulation of quantum theory is almost one century old and during this time a number of brilliant scientists around the world have built a quite good knowledge about it, both on the theoretical aspects and experimental control of quantum systems. “Physicists are capable of making stunningly accurate calculations about molecular structure, high-energy particle collisions, semiconductor behavior, spectral emissions and much more” [Bal13]. They learned how to manipulate quantum systems for information processing. They know a lot about the structure of matter and how to use it for our purposes. This certainly has a great impact on the development of current technology.

From the practical point of view we may say that physicist have a good relationship with quantum theory. But, just as Einstein, Podolsky and Rosen in 1935, you can get in serious trouble when you try to understand the meaning of the mathematical objects, specially if you try to apply the reasoning of classical physics we are used to.

This situation led many people to adopt the way of thinking known as *Copenhagen interpretation*. According to this line of thought, the weirdness of quantum theory reflects fundamental limits on what can be known about nature and we just have to accept it. Quantum theory should not be understood but seen just as a tool to get practical results. As famously phrased by David Mermin, physicist should “shut up and calculate” [Mer89].

Not everyone is happy with this interpretation, including Mermin himself [Mer14]. Physics is not just about getting practical results, it is also about *understanding* how nature behaves. Since the EPR vs Bohr debate, many have tried to understand (or question, like EPR) the abstract formulation of quantum theory from more compelling physical arguments. This is one of the most seductive scientific challenges in recent times: deriving quantum theory from simple physical principles.

The starting point is assuming general probabilistic theories allowing for probability distributions that are more general than those that arise in quantum theory, and the goal is to find principles that pick out quantum theory from this landscape of possible theories.

3. WHAT EXPLAINS THE LOVÁSZ BOUND?

There are diverse ideas on how to do this, and at least three different approaches to the problem stand out.

The first one consists of reconstructing quantum theory as a purely operational probabilistic theory that follows from some sets of axioms. The idea is to demolish the abstract entities and start again. Imposing a small number of reasonable physical principles, they manage to prove that the only consistent probabilistic theory is quantum. Although really successful, this approach does not resolve the issue completely, specially because some of the principles imposed do not sound so natural. This “unsatisfaction” is very well phrased by Chris Fuchs [Fuc11]:

There is no doubt that this is invaluable work, particularly for our understanding of the intricate connections between so many quantum information protocols. But to me, it seems to miss the mark for an ultimate understanding of quantum theory; I am left hungry. I still want to know what strange property of matter forces this formalism upon our information accounting. I would like to see an axiomatic system that goes for the weirdest part of quantum theory.

The second approach to the problem goes in this direction. Instead of trying to reconstruct quantum theory, the idea is to understand what physical principles explain one of the weirdest part of quantum theory: nonlocality. Many different principles have been proposed, which we left for Appendix C.

The third approach consists of identifying principles that explain the set of quantum contextual correlations without restrictions imposed by a specific experimental scenario. The belief that identifying the physical principle responsible for quantum contextuality can be more successful than previous approaches is based on two observations. On one hand, when focusing on quantum contextuality we are just considering a natural extension of quantum nonlocality which is free of certain restrictions (composite systems, space-like separated tests with multiple observers, entangled states) which play no role in the rules of quantum theory, although they are crucial for many important applications, specially in communication protocols (see, for example, references [Wikf, HHHH09, BBC⁺93] and other references therein), and played an important role in the historical debate on whether or not quantum theory is a complete theory.

On the other hand, it is based on the observation that, while calculating the maximum value of quantum correlations for nonlocality scenarios is a mathematically complex problem (see [PV10] to see how complex is to get the quantum maximum for a simple inequality like $I_{3,3,2,2}$), calculating the maximum contextual value of quantum correlations for an *arbitrary* scenario characterized by its exclusivity graph is simple: as we proved in section 2.10, the maximum quantum contextuality is given by the Lovász number of its exclusivity graph, which is the solution of a semidefinite program [Lov95]. Indeed, from the graph approach perspective, the difficulties in characterizing quantum nonlocal correlations are due to the mathematical difficulties associated to the extra constraints resulting from enforcing a particular labeling of the events of a exclusivity structure in

terms of parties, local settings, and outcomes [SBBC13], rather than a fundamental difficulty related to the principles of quantum theory.

Within this line of research, the most promising candidate for being *the* fundamental principle of quantum contextuality is the Exclusivity principle, which can be stated as follows (see principle 1):

The sum of the probabilities of a set of pairwise exclusive events cannot exceed 1.

The Exclusivity principle was suggested by the works of Specker [Spe60] and Wright [Wri78] and used in [CSW10] as an upper bound for quantum contextuality. However, its fundamental importance for QM was conjectured long before [Spe09]. It was promoted to a possible fundamental principle by the observation that it explains the maximum quantum violation of the simplest noncontextuality inequality, as we will see in section 3.2. It also explain the quantum maximum for many other inequalities and rules out nonlocal boxes in some important Bell scenarios (see section C.6). The Exclusivity principle, when applied only to Bell scenarios is called *local orthogonality* [FSA⁺13]. However, *with this extra restriction*, the Exclusivity principle cannot single out some quantum nonlocal correlations [FSA⁺13].

By itself, the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum quantum value for some Bell and noncontextuality inequalities [Cab13b]. According to the results of section 3.1 this happens whenever $\vartheta(G) = \alpha^*(G)$. We can get better bounds if we apply the E principle to more sophisticated scenarios. When applied to the OR product of two copies of the exclusivity graph, which physically may be seen as two independent realizations of the same experiment, the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum quantum value for experiments whose exclusivity graphs are vertex-transitive and self-complementary [Cab13b], which include the simplest noncontextuality inequality, namely the KCBS inequality presented in example 23. Moreover, either applied to two copies of the exclusivity graph of the CHSH inequality or of a simpler inequality, the Exclusivity principle excludes the so called PR boxes and provides an upper bound to the maximum violation of the CHSH inequality which is close to the Tsirelson bound [FSA⁺13, Cab13b] (see appendix C). In addition, when applied to the OR product of an infinite number of copies, there is strong evidence that the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum quantum violation of the noncontextuality inequalities whose exclusivity graph is the complement of odd cycles on $n \geq 7$ vertices [CDLP13]. Indeed, it might be also the case that, when applied to an infinite number of copies, the Exclusivity principle singles out the Tsirelson bound of the CHSH inequality [FSA⁺13, Cab13b].

Another evidence of the strength of the Exclusivity principle was recently found by Yan [Yan13]. By exploiting Lemma 1 in [Lov79], Yan has proven that, *if all correlations predicted by quantum theory for an experiment with exclusivity graph G are reachable in nature*, then the Exclusivity principle singles out the *maximum* value of the correlations produced by an experiment whose exclusivity graph is the complement of G , denoted as \overline{G} .

We recently proved three stronger consequences of the E principle [ATC14]. The Exclusivity principle singles out the *entire set of quantum correlations* associated to

any exclusivity graph assuming the set of quantum correlations for the complementary graph. Moreover, for self-complementary graphs, the Exclusivity principle, *by itself* (i.e., without further assumptions), excludes any set of correlations strictly larger than the quantum set. Finally, for vertex-transitive graphs, the Exclusivity principle singles out the maximum value for the quantum correlations assuming only the quantum maximum for the complementary graph. These results show that the Exclusivity principle goes beyond any other proposed principle towards the objective of singling out quantum correlations.

In this chapter we will prove all these results in detail. In section 3.1 we review the noncontextuality inequalities under consideration, the definition of the exclusivity principle and other important concepts. In section 3.2 we explain how the principle applied to two copies of the pentagon singles out the quantum maximum for this graph. In section 3.3 we show how the principle can be used to connect the set of quantum correlations for G and \overline{G} , and how this connection is sufficient for ruling out any distribution outside the quantum set in many important cases. In 3.4 we show that something similar can be done with graph operations other than complementation and as a consequence we prove that the exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for all vertex transitive graphs with 10 vertices, except two. We end with our final remarks in 3.5. Consequences of the E principle under Bell-scenario restrictions are outside the scope of the present thesis (and chapter), but a small introduction can be found in section C.6.

3.1 The Exclusivity Principle

First, let us briefly review some of the definitions and concepts introduced in section 2.10. We start with an exclusivity graph $G = (V, E)$. Each vertex i of G corresponds to a transformation $T_i \in \mathcal{T}$ in a physical system and two vertices are connected by an edge if they are exclusive, that is, if they can be two different outcomes of the same measurement. For a given state of the system, there is a probability p_i associated to each vertex $i \in V$. We collect all these probabilities in a vector $p \in \mathbb{R}^{|V|}$. The set of possible vectors depends on the physical theory used to describe the system and we will see how the Exclusivity principle (principle 1) constrains this set.

Could this principle be the reason for quantum theory not be more noncontextual? Can it explain the quantum maximum for noncontextuality inequalities? It is not clear what happens in general, but for a special class of inequalities (or graphs) many results supporting a positive answer have been found. We will apply the E principle for sums of the type

$$S_G = \sum_{i \in V} p_i, \tag{3.1}$$

that is, we set $\gamma_i = 1$ for all i in definition 58. For non-contextual distributions we know that

$$S_G \stackrel{\text{NC}}{\leq} \alpha(G), \tag{3.2}$$

while for quantum distributions we have

$$S_G \stackrel{Q}{\leq} \vartheta(G), \quad (3.3)$$

where $\vartheta(G)$ is the Lovász number of G .

The first question is if the Exclusivity principle is capable of explaining the quantum bound $\vartheta(G)$. For many different cases, a lot of them with special importance for the study of contextuality, this is indeed the case. A much more ambitious question is if this principle is enough to single out the set of quantum distributions and not just the quantum maximum. Again, we are able to exhibit an important family of graphs for which this is true.

3.2 The Pentagon

The Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum maximum for the simplest noncontextuality inequality.

Theorem 34 (Cabello, 2013). *For $G = C_5$, the maximum value for S_G allowed by theories satisfying the Exclusivity principle is $\sqrt{5}$, which is also the maximum for quantum distributions.*

Proof. Let $\{e_i\}$ and $\{e'_i\}$ be two sets of 5 events with exclusivity graph G as shown in figure 3.1, such that e_i and e'_i are independent.

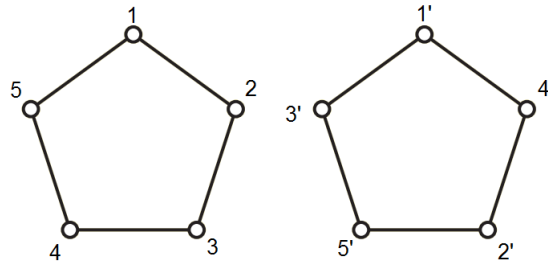


Figure 3.1: Exclusivity graphs of the sets of events e_i and e'_i .

Define the event $f_i = e_i \wedge e'_i$ which is true if and only if both e_i and e'_i are true. Note that the exclusivity graph of the events $\{f_i\}$ is the complete graph on 5 vertices because $\{f_i\}$ is a set of pairwise mutually exclusive events.

Since e_i and e'_i are independent $p(f_i) = p(e_i)p(e'_i)$. Using the Exclusivity principle we have

$$\sum_i p(f_i) = \sum_i p(e_i)p(e'_i) \leq 1.$$

Using the symmetry of the pentagon, we can assume (see lemma 1 below) that the maximum is reached when all the probabilities are the same, that is

$$p(e_i) = p(e'_i) = P, \quad \forall i \in V$$

Hence we have

$$\sum_i P^2 = 5P^2 \leq 1$$

which implies that

$$P \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}}.$$

Now, if we substitute this value into equation (3.1) for S_G we have

$$S_G = \sum_i P_i \leq \sqrt{5}.$$

□

3.3 The exclusivity principle forbids sets of correlations larger than the quantum set

The idea used in the previous section to derive the quantum bound for the pentagon using the Exclusivity principle can be applied to show there is a connection between the set of quantum distributions for G and \overline{G} . Yan first used it in reference [Yan13], where he proves the following:

Theorem 35 (Yan, 2013). *Given the set of quantum distributions for \overline{G} , the E principle singles out the quantum maximum for G .*

Proof. Let $\{e_i\}$ be a set of n events with exclusivity graph G and $\{e'_i\}$ be a set of n events with exclusivity graph \overline{G} , such that e_i and e'_i are independent. Define the event $f_i = e_i \wedge e'_i$ which is true if and only if both e_i and e'_i are true. Note that the exclusivity graph of the events $\{f_i\}$ is the complete graph on n vertices because $\{f_i\}$ is a set of pairwise mutually exclusive events. The Exclusivity principle implies that

$$\sum_i p(f_i) = \sum_i p(e_i)p(e'_i) \leq 1.$$

Suppose that the distribution $p(e'_i)$ is given by

$$p(e'_i) = |\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2. \tag{3.4}$$

Then

$$1 \geq \sum_i p(f_i) = \sum_i p(e_i)p(e'_i) = \sum_i p(e_i) |\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2,$$

and hence

$$\sum_i p(e_i) \min_i [|\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2] \leq \sum_i p(e_i) |\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2 \leq 1$$

which implies that

$$\sum_i p(e_i) \leq \max_i \frac{1}{|\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2}.$$

3.3. The exclusivity principle forbids sets of correlations larger than the quantum set

This inequality should hold for any normalized $|\psi\rangle$ and any orthogonal representation $\{|v_i\rangle\}$, and hence

$$\sum_i p(e_i) \leq \min_{|\psi\rangle, \{v_i\}} \max_i \frac{1}{|\langle\psi | v_i\rangle|^2}.$$

The right-hand side is just the Lovász number of G (see [Lov79, Knu94]). Hence, we conclude that if all quantum distributions given by equation (3.4) can be reached and if the Exclusivity principle holds, the maximum value of S_G can not exceed the quantum bound. \square

Let us show that making the same assumptions of the previous theorem, it is possible not only to single out the quantum maximum but also the entire set of quantum correlations.

Proposition 1 (Amaral, Terra Cunha, Cabello, 2014). *Given the quantum set $\mathcal{E}_Q(\overline{G})$, the Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum set $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$.*

Proof. Let $\{e_i\}$ be a set of n events with exclusivity graph G and $\{f_i\}$ be a set of n events with exclusivity graph \overline{G} , such that e_i and f_i are independent. Define the event g_i which is true if and only if both e_i and f_i are true, $g_i = e_i \wedge f_i$. Note that the exclusivity graph of the events $\{g_i\}$ is the complete graph on n vertices because $\{g_i\}$ is a set of pairwise mutually exclusive events.

Since e_i and f_i are independent $p(g_i) = P_i \bar{P}_i$, where $P_i = p(e_i)$ and $\bar{P}_i = p(f_i)$. Using the Exclusivity principle we have

$$\sum_i P_i \bar{P}_i \stackrel{E}{\leq} 1. \quad (3.5)$$

Now we use corollary 3.4 and theorem 3.5 in reference [GLS86]:

Theorem 36. *The set $TH(G)$ can be written in the following ways:*

$$TH(G) = \left\{ P \in \mathbb{R}^n; P_i \geq 0, \vartheta(\overline{G}, P) \leq 1 \right\}, \quad (3.6)$$

where

$$\vartheta(\overline{G}, P) = \max \left\{ \sum_i P_i \bar{P}_i; \bar{P} \in TH(\overline{G}) \right\}, \quad (3.7)$$

and

$$TH(G) = \left\{ P \in \mathbb{R}^n; P_i = |\langle\psi | v_i\rangle|^2, \langle\psi | \psi\rangle = 1, \{|v_i\rangle\} \text{ orthonormal representation for } \overline{G} \right\}. \quad (3.8)$$

Equation (3.6) implies that, for a given P , equation (3.5) will be satisfied for all P' if and only if P belongs to $TH(G)$. Equation (3.8) shows that $TH(G) = \mathcal{E}_Q(G)$. Then we conclude that if the set of allowed distributions for \overline{G} is $TH(\overline{G}) = \mathcal{E}_Q(\overline{G})$, theorem 36 implies that the distributions in G allowed by the Exclusivity principle belong to $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$. \square

3. WHAT EXPLAINS THE LOVÁSZ BOUND?

Physically, the proof above can be interpreted as follows: assuming that nature allows all quantum distributions for \overline{G} , the Exclusivity principle *singles out the quantum distributions for G* .

Proposition 1 does not imply that the Exclusivity principle, by itself, singles out the quantum correlations for G , since we have assumed quantum theory for \overline{G} . Nonetheless, it is remarkable that the Exclusivity principle connects the correlations of two, a priori, completely different experiments on two completely different quantum systems. For example, if G is the n -cycle C_n with n odd, the tests of the maximum quantum violation of the corresponding noncontextuality inequalities require systems of dimension 3 [CSW10, CDLP13, LSW11, AQB⁺13]. However, the tests of the maximum quantum violation of the noncontextuality inequalities with exclusivity graph $\overline{C_n}$ require systems of dimension that grows with n [CDLP13]. Similarly, while two qubits are enough for a test of the maximum quantum violation of the CHSH inequality (see appendix B), the complementary test is a noncontextuality inequality (not a Bell inequality) that requires a system of, at least, dimension 5 [Cab13a].

An important consequence of proposition 1 is that the larger the quantum set of G , the smaller the quantum set for \overline{G} , since each probability allowed for G becomes a restriction on the possible probabilities for \overline{G} . Such duality gets stronger when G is a self-complementary graph.

Proposition 2 (Amaral, Terra Cunha, Cabello, 2014). *If G is a self-complementary graph, the Exclusivity principle, by itself, excludes any set of probability distributions strictly larger than the quantum set.*

Proof. Let X be a set of distributions containing $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$ and let $P \in X \setminus \mathcal{E}_Q(G)$. By Theorem 1, there is at least one $\overline{P} \in \mathcal{E}_Q(\overline{G})$ such that

$$\sum_{i \in V(G)} P_i \overline{P}_i > 1, \quad (3.9)$$

which is in contradiction with the Exclusivity principle. Since G is self-complementary, after a permutation on the entries given by the isomorphism between G and \overline{G} , \overline{P} becomes an element of $\mathcal{E}_Q(G)$ and hence P and \overline{P} belong to X . Expression (3.9) implies that this set is not allowed by the Exclusivity principle. \square

The fact that the Exclusivity principle is sufficient for pinning down the quantum correlations as the maximal set of correlations for any self-complementary graph, given that the entire quantum set is possible, means that the Exclusivity principle is able to single out the quantum correlations for a large number of nonequivalent noncontextuality inequalities, including the KCBS one. In contrast, neither information causality, nor macroscopic locality, nor local orthogonality have been able to single out the set of quantum correlations in any Bell inequality.

The hypothesis in theorem 35 can be weakened for vertex transitive graphs. Instead of assuming the entire set of quantum correlations for \overline{G} , the same result can be proven, given only the quantum maximum for \overline{G} . The exclusivity graphs of many inter-

3.3. The exclusivity principle forbids sets of correlations larger than the quantum set

esting inequalities including CHSH [CHSH69], KCBS [KCBS08], the n -cycle inequalities [CSW10, CDLP13, LSW11, AQB⁺13], and the antihole inequalities [CDLP13] are vertex transitive. A graph is vertex transitive if for any pair $u, v \in V(G)$ there is $\phi \in \text{Aut}(G)$ such that $v = \phi(u)$, where $\text{Aut}(G)$ is the group of automorphisms of G (i.e., the permutations ψ of the set of vertices such that $u, v \in V(G)$ are adjacent if and only if $\psi(u), \psi(v)$ are adjacent).

Proposition 3 (Amaral, Terra Cunha, Cabello, 2014). *If G is a vertex-transitive graph on n vertices, given the quantum maximum for \overline{G} , the Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum maximum for G .*

A sequence of three lemmas proves the result. First we prove that the quantum maximum for S is assumed at a symmetric configuration. Then we prove that the product of the quantum maxima for G and \overline{G} is bounded from above by the number of vertices of G , and the same from below.

Lemma 1. *If G is a vertex-transitive graph, then the quantum maximum for $S = \sum_i P_i$ is attained at the constant distribution $P_i = p_{\max}$.*

Proof. Let $P = (p(e_1), p(e_2), \dots, p(e_n))$ be a distribution reaching the maximum. Given an automorphism of G , $\phi \in \text{Aut}(G)$, consider the distribution P_ϕ defined as $p_\phi(e_i) = p(\phi(e_i))$. This is a valid quantum distribution, also reaching the maximum for S . Define the distribution

$$Q = \frac{1}{A} \sum_{\phi \in \text{Aut}(G)} P_\phi, \quad (3.10)$$

where $A = \#\text{Aut}(G)$. This distribution also reaches the maximum for S . Since G is vertex transitive, given any two vertices of G , e_i and e_j , there is an automorphism ψ such that $\psi(e_i) = e_j$. Then,

$$\begin{aligned} q(e_j) &= q(\psi(e_i)) \\ &= \frac{1}{A} \sum_{\phi \in \text{Aut}(G)} p_\phi(\psi(e_i)) \\ &= \frac{1}{A} \sum_{\phi \in \text{Aut}(G)} p(\phi \circ \psi(e_i)) \\ &= \frac{1}{A} \sum_{\phi' \in \text{Aut}(G)} p_{\phi'}(e_i) \\ &= q(e_i). \end{aligned} \quad (3.11)$$

□

Lemma 2. *If G is a vertex-transitive graph on n vertices, then the Exclusivity principle implies that the quantum maxima for $S(G)$ and for $S(\overline{G})$ obey*

$$M_Q(G) M_Q(\overline{G}) \stackrel{E}{\leq} n. \quad (3.12)$$

Proof. Lemma 1 applies for both, G and \overline{G} , giving $np_{\max} = M_Q(G)$ and $n\bar{p}_{\max} = M_Q(\overline{G})$. Inequality (3.5) for these extremal distributions reads

$$np_{\max}\bar{p}_{\max} \stackrel{E}{\leq} 1, \quad (3.13)$$

which proves the result. \square

Lemma 3. *If G is a vertex-transitive graph on n vertices, then*

$$M_Q(G)M_Q(\overline{G}) \geq n. \quad (3.14)$$

Proof. When we recall that the graph approach identifies the quantum maximum with the Lovász number, as proven in theorem 29, we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(G) &= M_Q(G), \\ \vartheta(\overline{G}) &= M_Q(\overline{G}), \end{aligned} \quad (3.15a)$$

and since for vertex-transitive graphs $\vartheta(G)\vartheta(\overline{G}) \geq n$ (Lemma 23 in reference [Knu94]), the lemma follows. \square

Proposition 3 opens the door to experimentally discard higher-than-quantum correlations. Specifically, lemma 2 implies that we can test if the maximum value of correlations with exclusivity graph G goes beyond its quantum maximum without violating the Exclusivity principle by performing an independent experiment testing correlations with exclusivity graph \overline{G} and experimentally reaching its quantum maximum [Cab13a]. A violation of the quantum bound for \overline{G} in any laboratory would imply the impossibility of reaching the quantum maximum for G in any other laboratory.

3.4 Other graph operations

We have seen in the previous section that using the operation of complementation and the Exclusivity principle, we are able to explain the quantum bound and the quantum set of distributions for many different noncontextuality inequalities. In a joint work with Adán Cabello, we study if something similar is possible using other graph operations.

3.4.1 Direct cosum of G' and G''

Definition 60. Given two graphs G' and G'' we define the *direct cosum* G of G' and G'' as the graph with $V(G) = V(G') \sqcup V(G'')$ and such that $(u, v) \in E(G)$ iff $(u, v) \in E(G')$, or $(u, v) \in E(G'')$, or $u \in V(G')$ and $v \in V(G'')$.

This operation applied to two copies of C_5 is illustrated¹ in figure 3.2.

¹For C_5 , this operation is equivalent to applying the duplication defined in subsection 3.4.2 and complementation, but this is not true in general. For general graphs G' and G'' , $G = \overline{\overline{G'} + \overline{G''}}$, where the direct sum of graphs is defined by the disjoint union of vertices and edges.

The result below is a well-known fact and can be found on reference [Knu94], but we repeat it here to reinforce the connections with quantum theory.

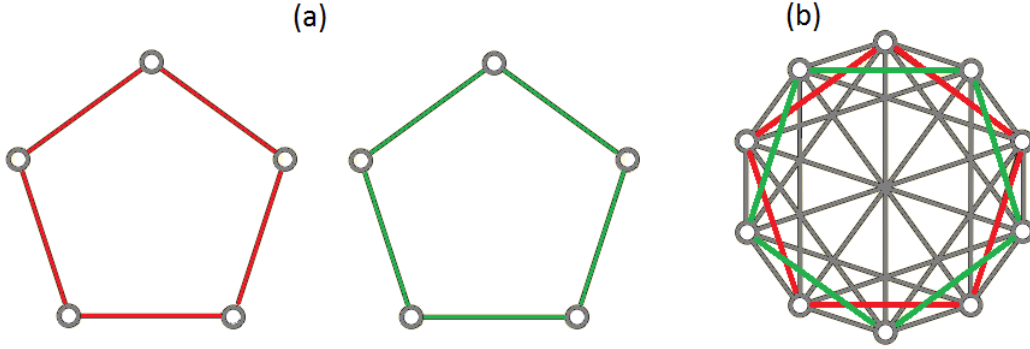


Figure 3.2: Two copies of the pentagon (a) and their direct cosum (b), the circulant graph $C_{10}(1,2,3,5)$. In (b), one of the copies is colored in red, the other copy in green and the edges connecting the vertices of one copy to the other are gray.

Lemma 4. $\vartheta(G) = \max\{\vartheta(G'), \vartheta(G'')\}$.

Proof. Let $\{|v_i\rangle\}$ be an orthonormal representation for G and $|\psi\rangle$ be a unit vector in the same vector space. Every vertex of G' is exclusive to all vertices of G'' , which means that the vectors of the orthonormal representation for G generate a subspace V' orthogonal to the subspace V'' generated by the vectors of the orthonormal representation for G'' . Because of this, we can decompose $|\psi\rangle$ as a sum of two orthogonal vectors:

$$|\psi\rangle = a|\psi'\rangle + b|\psi''\rangle, \quad |\psi'\rangle \in V', \quad |\psi''\rangle \in V'', \quad |a|^2 + |b|^2 = 1.$$

With these definitions we have

$$\sum_{i \in G} |\langle \psi | v_i \rangle|^2 = |a|^2 \left(\sum_{i \in G'} |\langle \psi' | v_i \rangle|^2 \right) + |b|^2 \left(\sum_{i \in G''} |\langle \psi'' | v_i \rangle|^2 \right)$$

and then

$$\vartheta(G) \leq \max\{\vartheta(G'), \vartheta(G'')\}.$$

Suppose $\max\{\vartheta(G'), \vartheta(G'')\} = \vartheta(G')$. Let $\{|v'_i\rangle\}$ be a Lovász optimal representation for G' and $|\psi\rangle$ the unit vector achieving $\vartheta(G')$. Let $\{|v''_i\rangle\}$ be any Lovász representation for G'' . The set of vectors $\{|v'_i\rangle \oplus 0, 0 \oplus |v''_i\rangle\}$ is an optimal Lovász representation for G and the unit vector $|\psi\rangle \oplus 0$ achieves the upper bound. \square

Corollary 10. *If the E principle rules out violations above quantum maximum for G , it also rules out violations above the quantum maximum for its direct cosum with any other graph H such that $\vartheta(H) \leq \vartheta(G)$. In particular, it rules out violations above the quantum maximum for the direct cosum of G with itself.*

3.4.2 Twinning, partial twinning and duplication

We can also consider graphs obtained from two copies of G by adding some of the edges between the vertices of each copy of G but not all of them. One of this graphs is the graph $T(G)$ obtained if we consider two copies of G with the same labeling and join the vertices of one of the copies with the exclusive vertices of the other copy. Figure 3.3 shows this operation applied to the pentagon. We call this operation *twinning*, since the graph associated to $T(G)$ is the one obtained by twinning all the vertices of G .

Theorem 37. $\vartheta[T(G)] = 2\vartheta(G)$.

Proof. The upper bound $\vartheta[T(G)] \leq 2\vartheta(G)$ comes from the fact that each copy of G is an induced subgraph of $T(G)$ and this implies that every orthonormal representation for the twinning includes an orthonormal representation for each copy of G . Equality is reached since given an optimal orthonormal representation $|\psi\rangle, \{|v_i\rangle\}_{i=1}^n$ for G , the vectors $|\psi\rangle, \{|v_i\rangle\}_{i=1}^{2n}$ with $|v_i\rangle = |v_{i+n}\rangle$ form an optimal orthonormal representation for $T(G)$. □

The same holds true for any graph obtained from $T(G)$ by removing edges between the two copies of G . We call these graphs *partial twinings* of G . This follows from the lemma below.

Lemma 5 (The second sandwich lemma). *If $G_1 = (V, E_1)$ and $G_2 = (V, E_2)$, with $E_2 \subset E_1$ and $\vartheta(G_1) = \vartheta(G_2) = \vartheta$, then, for any $G' = (V, E)$ such that $E_2 \subset E \subset E_1$, $\vartheta(G') = \vartheta$.*

Proof. Let $|\psi^1\rangle, \{|v_i^1\rangle\}$ be an optimal orthogonal representation for G_1 . It is also an orthogonal representation for G' , which implies that $\vartheta(G') \geq \vartheta$. Let $|\psi\rangle, \{|v_i\rangle\}$ be an optimal orthogonal representation for G' . It is also an orthonormal representation for G_2 , which implies that $\vartheta \geq \vartheta(G')$. □

Corollary 11. *If G' is a partial twinning of G then $\vartheta(G') = 2\vartheta(G)$.*

Proof. We apply the second sandwich lemma 5 with $G_1 = T(G)$ and G_2 the graph obtained by disjoint union of two copies of G . □

Figure 3.3 (a) shows the twinning of C_5 . Partial twinings of C_5 can be obtained by removing any of the ten edges present in figure 3.3 (a) and absent in figure 3.3 (c). Figure 3.3 (b) is just a particular case of this.

From theorem 37 and corollary 11, we have:

Corollary 12. *If the Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum maximum for a graph G , it also singles out the quantum maximum for its twinning and all its partial twinings.*

The extreme case of partial twinning presented in figure 3.3 (c) is also called the direct sum of G with itself [Knu94]. We call this operation *duplication*² of G . We can

²Although the term *duplication* is sometimes used to refer to a different graph operation than the

apply this same operation on two different graphs G' and G'' , obtaining a graph G with $v(G') + v(G'')$ vertices and such that $u \sim v$ in G if and only if either $u \sim v$ in G' or $u \sim v$ in G'' . Clearly $\vartheta(G) = \vartheta(G') + \vartheta(G'')$, and we also have the trivial result that if the Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum maximum for G' and G'' it also singles out the quantum maximum for G .

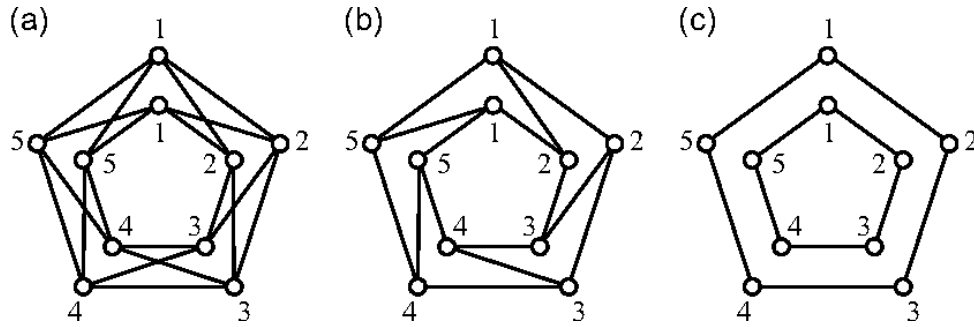


Figure 3.3: (a) The twinning of C_5 , the circulant graph $Ci_{10}(2,3)$. (b) A partial twinning of C_5 , the circulant graph $Ci_{10}(2,5)$. (c) The duplication of C_5 , the circulant graph $Ci_{10}(2)$.

3.4.3 Vertex-transitive graphs obtained from C_5

Applying the operations above to C_5 , for which the Exclusivity principle singles out the quantum maximum, and using the results from previous sections we can explain the quantum maximum for almost all vertex-transitive graphs with 10 vertices.

Among the vertex-transitive graphs on 10 vertices, only eight have $\vartheta(G) > \alpha(G)$, the circulant graphs $Ci_{10}(1,2,3,5)$, $Ci_{10}(1,4)$, $Ci_{10}(2,5)$, $Ci_{10}(2,3,5)$, $Ci_{10}(1,2,3)$, $Ci_{10}(1,2)$, and $Ci_{10}(1,2,5)$ and the Johnson graph $J(5,2)$ [Wikb, Wikd].

Proposition 4 (Amaral and Cabello). *The quantum maximum for the graphs $J(5,2)$, $Ci_{10}(1,2,3,5)$, $Ci_{10}(1,4)$, $Ci_{10}(2,5)$, $Ci_{10}(2,3,5)$ and $Ci_{10}(1,2,3)$ is the maximum value allowed by the E principle.*

Proof. Since $\vartheta(J(5,2)) = \alpha^*(J(5,2))$, the Exclusivity principle by itself explains the quantum maximum for this graph. The graph $Ci_{10}(1,2,3,5)$ is the direct cosum of C_5 with itself, $Ci_{10}(1,4)$ is the twinning of C_5 , $Ci_{10}(2,5)$ is a partial twinning of C_5 , $Ci_{10}(2,3,5)$ is the complement of $Ci_{10}(1,4)$, and $Ci_{10}(1,2,3)$ is the complement of $Ci_{10}(2,5)$. Hence, the result follows from proposition 3 and corollaries 10 and 12. \square

one we define here, we choose this term because its physical interpretation: for exclusivity graph, the duplication, as defined above, represents two independent realizations of the same experiment.

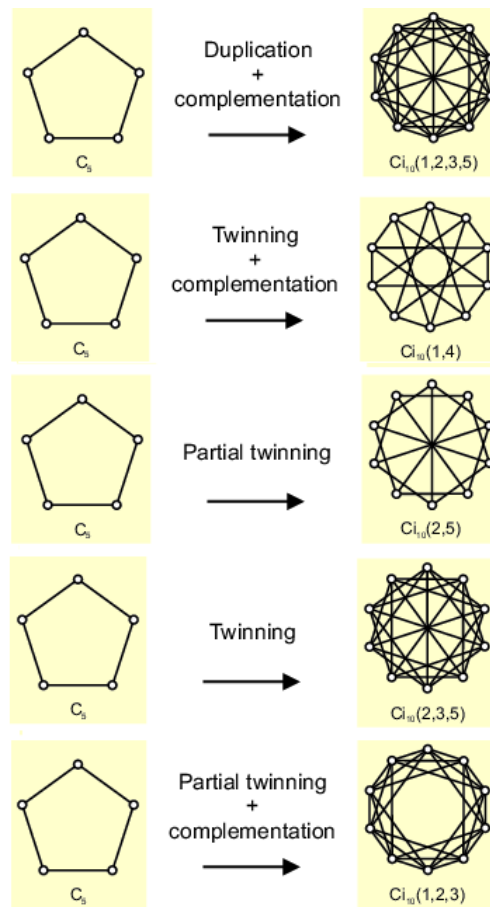


Figure 3.4: Vertex transitive graphs of theorem 4.

3.5 Final Remarks

In this chapter, we have shown that the Exclusivity principle is able to single out the quantum maximum and even the entire set of quantum distributions in many different situations. The results found so far are listed below.

1. The Exclusivity principle directly explains the quantum maximum for all graphs with $\vartheta(G) = \alpha^*(G)$ [CSW10];
2. Given the set of quantum distributions for \overline{G} , the Exclusivity principle explains the entire set of quantum correlations for G , as shown in proposition 1 [ATC14];
3. The Exclusivity principle, applied to two copies of the graph, explains the entire set of quantum correlations for self-complementary graphs, including the pentagon, the simplest graph exhibiting quantum contextuality, as shown in proposition 2 [Cab13b, ATC14];

4. Given the quantum maximum for \overline{G} , the Exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for any vertex-transitive graph G , as shown in proposition 3 [ATC14];
5. The Exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for all vertex-transitive graphs with 10 vertices, except $Ci_{10}(1,2)$ and $Ci_{10}(1,2,5)$, as shown in proposition 4;
6. Either applied to two copies of the exclusivity graph of the CHSH inequality [FSA⁺13] or of a simpler inequality [Cab13b], the E principle excludes Popescu-Rohrlich nonlocal boxes and provides an upper bound to the maximum violation of the CHSH inequality which is close to the Tsirelson bound (see Appendix C);
7. The Exclusivity principle rules out all extremal non-quantum distributions in the $(2,2,d)$ Bell scenarios [FSA⁺13];
8. When applied to the OR product of an infinite number of copies, there is strong numerical evidence that the E principle singles out the maximum quantum violation of the noncontextuality inequalities whose exclusivity graph is the complement of odd cycles on $n \geq 7$ vertices [CDLP13]. Indeed, it might be also the case that, when applied to an infinite number of copies, the Exclusivity principle singles out the Tsirelson bound of the CHSH inequality [FSA⁺13, Cab13b].

The simplest vertex-transitive graphs are shown in figure 3.5. The strength of the Exclusivity principle can be very well exemplified if we analyze what it predicts for those graphs. For $G = C_5$, the Exclusivity principle explains the entire set of quantum distributions. For C_7 and C_9 , there are strong numerical evidences that it explains the quantum maximum³. If this is indeed the case, we can also explain the quantum maximum for $Ci_7(1,2) = \overline{C_7}$ and $Ci_9(1,2,3) = \overline{C_9}$. It might also be the case that the Exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for $Ci_8(1,4)$, the exclusivity graph of the CHSH inequality, and if this conjecture is true, it will also explain the quantum maximum for $Ci_8(1,2) = \overline{Ci_8(1,4)}$.

³A. Cabello, private communication.

3. WHAT EXPLAINS THE LOVÁSZ BOUND?

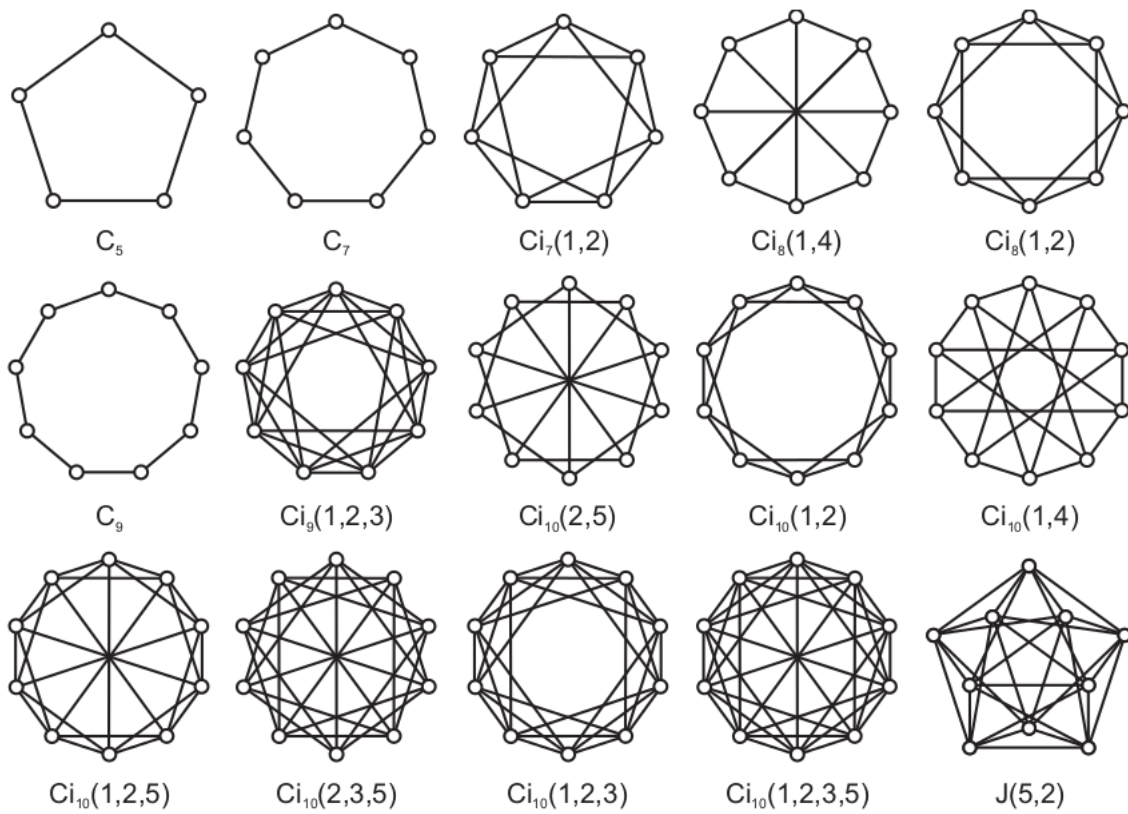


Figure 3.5: Vertex-transitive graphs with 10 vertices or less.

To conclude, or not to conclude?

This thesis is devoted to a mathematical presentation of some results in the quest for a principle that explains quantum contextuality.

The first two chapters are devoted to setting of the ground in which we work. We define the generalized probability theories we use to describe a physical system and discuss how contextuality arises naturally in this framework. We demand that the Exclusivity Principle be satisfied by all distributions. An open question, we would be happy to answer soon, is if there is a set of axioms we could impose on these theories that can guarantee that the E principle holds and still be compatible with quantum theory.

The original results of the author and collaborators are the focus of chapter 3. In section 3.3, we describe the three main results of reference [ATC14]. Our first result shows that the E principle singles out the set of the quantum correlations associated to any exclusivity graph assuming the set of quantum correlations for the complementary graph. This result goes beyond the one presented by Yan in [Yan13], since using the same assumptions we have shown that the E principle singles out the entire set of quantum correlations and not just its maximum.

Our second result states that for self-complementary graphs, the E principle, by itself, excludes any set of correlations strictly larger than the quantum set. This shows that the power of the E principle for singling out quantum correlations goes beyond the power of any previously proposed principle. While previous principles cannot rule out the existence of sets of distributions strictly larger than the quantum set in any single scenario, our results proves that this is indeed the case for many interesting ones, including the famous and important KCBS scenario.

Finally, we have shown that, assuming only the maximum for the complementary graph, the E principle singles out the quantum maximum for vertex-transitive graphs. This allows experimental tests discarding higher-than-quantum distributions for this kind of dual experiment. Interestingly, the CHSH Bell inequality is one of these cases.

Section 3.4 is devoted to unpublished results concerning graph operations other than complementation. We use these operations to connect the quantum maximum of different graphs. With these connections, once we prove that the E principle singles out the quantum maximum for one graph, we are able to conclude that it also does for many others. Using this idea with the pentagon we show that the exclusivity principle explains the quantum maximum for all vertex-transitive graphs with 10 vertices, except two. If

3. WHAT EXPLAINS THE LOVÁSZ BOUND?

the E principle explains the quantum bound for one of them, the result of Yan [Yan13] proves that the E principle also explain the quantum bound for the other.

All these results still do not prove that the E principle is *the* principle for quantum correlations. However, what is clear at this point is that the E principle has a surprising and unprecedented power for explaining many puzzling predictions of quantum theory.

We have many plans for the near future. One of our priorities is to conclude our work with the graphs with 10 vertices, explaining the quantum bound for the remaining two, a problem that has been puzzling us for a long time. We want to continue our search for the families with increasingly large $\frac{\beta}{\alpha}$ and find connections of this value with applications. We believe that there is a connection between this ratio and advantage of quantum strategies over classical strategies in a game. The little story of the quantum gambler of subsection 2.11.1 is an example, but we would like to find more sophisticated situations. We also believe that there may be a connection between this ratio (or some other quantifier of contextuality) with amplification of randomness.

In summary, this thesis closes with some answers, and many questions.

The impossibility of non-contextual hidden variable models

In this chapter we will present a number of proofs of the impossibility of certain hidden-variable models aiming to complete quantum theory. We will show that with some very reasonable extra assumptions on these models, we get a contradiction with the predictions of quantum theory.

The first one to present such a proof was von Neumann, and we will discuss his result in section A.1. Several further developments were made, which culminated with the proof of the Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem, which states the impossibility of *noncontextual* hidden-variable models compatible with quantum theory. We give a proof of this theorem using a lemma by Gleason in section A.2, and Kochen-Specker original proof in section A.3. We present other simple proofs in section A.4. A contextual hidden-variable model is given in section A.5.

A.1 von Neumann

Von Neumann was the first to rigorously establish a mathematical formulation for quantum theory, published in his 1932 work *Mathematische Grundlagen der Quantenmechanik*, and later translated to English in 1955 [vN55]. His rigorous approach permitted him also to challenge the ideas of completion of quantum theory.

He derived the quantum formula (2.1)

$$\langle O \rangle = \text{Tr}(\rho O)$$

for the expectation value of a measurement from a few general assumptions about the expectation-value function. Then, from this formula we can prove that there is no dispersion-free state, and hence that hidden-variable models compatible with quantum theory are impossible. Although one of his assumptions was wrong, as we explain later, his result was a landmark in foundations of physics, since he opened the door for a series of papers disproving the impossibility of this kind of completion.

A.1.1 von Neumann's assumptions

Given a specific type of system in a probability theory, every state defines an expectation-value function, according to definition ??:

$$\langle \rangle : \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

where \mathcal{M} stands for the set of measurements in the model. Instead on focusing on the possible states, von Neumann was interested in the properties of these functions, and stated a number of requirements he believed where natural impositions on them.

Definition 61. An expectation value function $\langle \rangle : \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is *dispersion-free* if

$$\langle M^2 \rangle = \langle M \rangle^2. \tag{A.1}$$

for every measurement M allowed in the model.

Dispersion-free functions are the ones that come from states in which the values of all measurements have definite values, that is, for every M , one of the outcomes has probability one.

Definition 62. An expectation value function $\langle \rangle : \mathcal{M} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is called *pure* if

$$\langle \rangle = p \langle \rangle' + (1 - p) \langle \rangle'', \quad 0 < p < 1, \tag{A.2}$$

implies that $\langle \rangle = \langle \rangle' = \langle \rangle''$.

Pure functions are the ones that can not be written as a convex sum of others and $\langle \rangle$ is pure iff the state that defines it is a pure states of the system. Every dispersion-free function is pure, but the converse is not always true. For example, in quantum theory, pure functions are the ones defined by one-dimensional projectors, while there is no dispersion-free function. In a hidden-variable model, the two notions coincide.

In quantum theory, every measurement M is associated to an observable, a hermitian operator O acting on the Hilbert space of the system. Von Neumann's first assumption is that this correspondence is one-to-one and onto.

Assumption 13. There is a bijective correspondence between measurements in a quantum system and hermitian operators acting on the Hilbert space of the system.

This is not always the case, since some systems are subjected to certain superselection rules, which forbid some hermitian operators [Wikh]. Although this is not a general assumption, there are other formulations of von Neumann's result that circumvent this difficulty (see [CFS70] and references therein).

Suppose a given hidden-variable model is provided that completes quantum theory. The states of the system, now given by quantum state plus hidden-variable, define expectation-value functions acting on the set of measurements in the system, which is, by assumption 13, the set of hermitian operators acting on the Hilbert space \mathcal{H} of the

system $O(\mathcal{H})$. Then, every state in the theory is associated with a expectation value function

$$\langle \cdot \rangle : O(\mathcal{H}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}.$$

The next step in von Neumann's approach was to impose a few assumptions on the functions $\langle \cdot \rangle$ that he believed to be valid if these functions came from expectation values in a given state of a real physical system.

Assumption 14. 1. If M is by nature non-negative, $\langle M \rangle \geq 0$;

2. If measurement M_1 is associated to observable O_1 and M_2 is associated to observable O_2 , we can define measurement $M_1 + M_2$ and it is associated to observable $O_1 + O_2$;

3. If M_1, M_2, \dots are arbitrary measurements

$$\langle a_1 M_1 + a_2 M_2 + \dots \rangle = a_1 \langle M_1 \rangle + a_2 \langle M_2 \rangle + \dots$$

that is, all expectation value functions are linear;

4. If measurement M is associated to observable O and $f : \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is any real function¹, the measurement $f(M)$ is associated to observable $f(O)$.

Theorem 38. *Under assumptions 13 and 14, the expectation value functions in any theory completing quantum theory are given by*

$$\langle M \rangle = \text{Tr}(O\rho), \tag{A.3}$$

where O is the observable corresponding to measurement M and ρ is a density operator that depends only on the function $\langle \cdot \rangle$ (and not on the particular measurement M).

This result implies that, as long as we impose all items of assumption 14 and 13, we can not circumvent the quantum rule for expectation values. As we already know, the pure functions of this form are the ones for which the associated density operator is a one-dimensional projector P and these functions only give dispersion-free expectation value for a small number of measurements, namely, the ones for which the subspace in which P projects is an eigenspace of the associated observable. This in turn implies that there is no dispersion-free function, proving the impossibility of hidden-variable models compatible with quantum theory.

von Neumann's theorem had the support of many important physicists. For a long time, it was generally believed to demonstrate that no deterministic theory reproducing the statistical quantum predictions was possible. In 1966, J. Bell published a paper with some serious critics to one of the requirements made for the expectation-value functions

¹Measurement $f(M)$ is defined using the following rule: measure M and apply f to the outcome obtained. Observable $f(O)$ can be defined easily if we write O is spectral decomposition. Let $O = \sum_i a_i |v_i\rangle\langle v_i|$, where $\{|v_i\rangle\}$ is an orthonormal basis for the corresponding vector space. Then $f(O) = \sum_i f(a_i) |v_i\rangle\langle v_i|$.

[Bel66]. von Neumann required them to be linear, which is the case for quantum theory, but there is no physical reason to impose this property for more general theories. In fact, as von Neumann point out himself in reference [vN55], the sum of measurements $a_1M_1 + a_2M_2 + \dots$ is completely meaningless when the measurements involved are not compatible, since there is no way of constructing, in general, the corresponding experimental set up to implement it. Thus Bell argued that in the case of incompatible measurements, it is not reasonable to require that the expectation values necessarily reflect the observables' algebraic relationships.

It is a special property of quantum theory that the sum of the corresponding observables corresponds to another allowed measurement (as long as assumption 13 is valid), and the fact that the expectation value is linear is a consequence of the mathematical rules of quantum theory and is not enforced by any general physical law. In fact, it is not difficult to provide a hidden-variable model agreeing with quantum theory for a qubit, which does not satisfy linearity of expectation values.

Example 24 (An example of hidden-variable model). In reference [Bel66], Bell showed an example of a hidden-variable model for a qubit, agreeing with quantum theory but violating von Neumann's assumption of linearity. Let A be an operator acting on \mathbb{C}^2 . Since the Pauli matrices σ_i and the identity I form a basis to the real vector space of 4×4 hermitian operators we can always write A in the form

$$A = a_0I + a_1\sigma_x + a_2\sigma_y + a_3\sigma_z,$$

where $a_i \in \mathbb{R}$.

If we set $|a\rangle = (a_1, a_2, a_3)$, the eigenvalues of A , and hence the possible values of $v(A)$, can be written as

$$v(A) = a_0 \pm \|a\|.$$

Let $|\phi\rangle \in \mathbb{C}^2$ and $|n\rangle$ be the point on the Bloch sphere corresponding to $|\phi\rangle$. Then, we have

$$\langle A \rangle = \langle \phi | A | \phi \rangle = a_0 + \langle a | n \rangle.$$

Together with the quantum state $|\phi\rangle$, we will use another vector $|m\rangle$ in the Bloch sphere to represent the state of the system. This new vector plays the role of hidden variable in the model. The complete state of the system is then given by the pair $(|\phi\rangle, |m\rangle)$, which specifies definite outcomes for every projective measurement according to the rule:

$$\begin{cases} v(A) = a_0 + \|a\| & \text{if } (|m\rangle + |n\rangle) \cdot |a\rangle \geq 0, \\ v(A) = a_0 - \|a\| & \text{if } (|m\rangle + |n\rangle) \cdot |a\rangle < 0, \end{cases}$$

in which $v(A)$ is the value assigned to A when the system is in the state $(|\phi\rangle, |m\rangle)$.

It is not difficult to show that this model gives the quantum statistics when we average over the hidden variable $|m\rangle$. Indeed,

$$\int_{S^2} v(A) d|m\rangle = \langle A \rangle, \quad \forall |\phi\rangle.$$

A.1.2 Functionally closed sets and von Neumann's theorem

We can conclude from von Neumann's result that it is not possible to reproduce the quantum statistics with hidden-variable models that provide definite outcomes for all observables and at the same time give rise to linear expectation-value functions. When dealing with hidden-variable models, the assumption that all measurements have well defined values is mandatory, and hence we are obligated to give up from the linearity assumption. At least from the mathematical point of view, it might be interesting to do the opposite [ZC98].

Given a quantum state ρ of a system with Hilbert space \mathcal{H} , we will now try to solve the following task:

Specify an extra variable and a set of observables for which it is possible to assign definite values, in such a way that the quantum predictions for ρ are recovered when we average over all possible values of the extra variable.

von Neumann's result shows that this set can not be the entire set of operators acting in \mathcal{H} , if we assume linearity of the expectation-value functions.

Let $D(\rho)$ be the set of all definite-valued operators for a state ρ in some theory, where ρ corresponds to quantum state ρ and possibly an extra variable. The operators one may include in this set depend on what we use as a description of the state of the system. For example, if the state is described accordingly only to quantum rules (that is, if there is no extra variable), an observable O is in $D(\rho)$ if and only if the support of ρ is included in one of the eigenspaces of O . If the state of the system is provided by a hidden-variable model compatible with quantum theory, $D(\rho)$ includes all hermitian operators acting on \mathcal{H} . What structure can we assume, *a priori*, for the set $D(\rho)$?

To prove his theorem, von Neumann made two assumptions about this set when the states are given in a hidden-variable model:

1. For every state ρ in the model, $D(\rho)$ contains all observables acting on \mathcal{H} ;
2. The value assigned to each measurement reflects the observables algebraic structure. This is the content of item 3 of assumption 14.

The criticism made to von Neumann's result is directed mainly to item number 2. Of course, since he was interested in ruling out hidden-variable models, item number 1 was mandatory. When we demand both to be true at the same time, we reach a contradiction. Bell found a way out von Neumann's impossibility proof by throwing away requirement 2. We can do the same giving up of item 1 instead of item 2.

Definition 63. We say that A is **-closed* if any hermitian function² of operators in A is also in A .

²An hermitian function defined in the set of operators acting on a Hilbert space is a map that takes hermitian operators to hermitian operators.

We will assume from now on that the set $D(\rho)$ is $*$ -closed.

Definition 64. Let A be a $*$ -closed set of hermitian operators. A *functional valuation* in A is a map

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \rangle : A &\longrightarrow \mathbb{R} \\ O &\longmapsto \langle O \rangle \end{aligned}$$

which satisfies

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \langle F_n \rangle = \langle F \rangle$$

whenever the sequence F_n converges strongly³ to F .

This is a much stronger assumption than what von Neumann demands from his expectation-value functions. Von Neumann assumed these functions respect *linear* relationships among the operators, while here we demand that these functions respect *arbitrary* functional relationships among the operators.

Theorem 39. Let D be a $*$ -closed set of definite-valued operators, d the set of projectors contained in D and ρ a density matrix. The following are equivalent:

1. There is a probability measure μ defined in the set of all functional valuations

$$\langle \rangle : D \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

such that for all set of compatible operators $O_1, \dots, O_n \in D$

$$p(o_1, \dots, o_n | O_1, \dots, O_n) = \mu(\{\langle \rangle; \langle O_i \rangle = o_i \ \forall i\})$$

where $p(o_1, \dots, o_n | O_1, \dots, O_n)$ is the probability of obtaining outcome o_i in a measurement of O_i in state ρ .

2. D is a I -quasiBoolean algebra, where $I = \{P \in d; P\rho = 0\}$.

This means that when D is a I -quasiBoolean algebra it is possible to attribute definite values to its elements in such a way that we recover the quantum predictions when averaging over all possible valuations. Moreover, this attribution is made in such a way that all functional relations among the observables are preserved [ZC98].

This shows that there is another way around von Neumann's result. Instead of questioning, like Bell did, the requirement of linearity of the definite values attributed to the measurements, we drop the assumption that all observable must receive a definite value. Then the theorem above shows that we can actually strengthen the assumption of linearity, requiring that all functional relations be preserved, and we still can recover the quantum statistics.

We may ask now what if this result has any physical interest. Clearly it can not be used to rule out hidden-variable theories, since this requires that all measurements have

³If $F_n(x) \rightarrow F(x)$ for all x in \mathcal{H} , we say that the sequence of operators F_n converges strongly to F .

definite values. Nonetheless, this result is connected to a family of realist interpretations of quantum theory. Each of them supplies a *rule of definite-value ascription*, which picks out, from the set of all observables of a quantum system, the subset of definite-valued observables. This family is known as *modal interpretations of quantum theory* [Stab].

A.2 Gleason's lemma

In reference [Gle57], Gleason proves his famous theorem, a mathematical result which is of particular importance for the field of quantum logic. It proves that the quantum rule for calculating the probability of obtaining specific results of a given measurement follows naturally from the structure of events in a real or complex Hilbert space. Although Gleason's main result is motivated by a problem in foundations of quantum theory, his objective had in principle nothing to do with hidden variables, which are not even mentioned in his paper. Nevertheless, his work was of huge importance to discard the possibility of certain hidden-variable models and its free of certain drawbacks present in von Neumann's assumptions.

Gleason's main interest was to determine all measures on the set of subspaces of a Hilbert space.

Definition 65. A *measure* in the set \mathcal{S} of subspaces of a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} is a function

$$\mu : \mathcal{S} \longrightarrow [0, 1] \quad (\text{A.4})$$

such that $\mu(\mathcal{H}) = 1$ and such that if $\{S_1, \dots, S_n\}$ is a collection of mutually orthogonal subspaces spanning the subspace S

$$\mu(S) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(S_i). \quad (\text{A.5})$$

Example 25. To every density operator acting on \mathcal{H} corresponds a measure μ_ρ in \mathcal{S} defined by

$$\mu_\rho(S) = \text{Tr}(\rho P_S) \quad (\text{A.6})$$

where P_S is the projector onto S .

Gleason's main result states that all measures on \mathcal{S} are of the form A.6, if the dimension of \mathcal{H} is at least three.

Definition 66. A *frame function of weight W* for a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} is a real-valued function

$$f : \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R} \quad (\text{A.7})$$

where \mathcal{E} is the unit sphere in \mathcal{H} , such that if x_1, \dots, x_n is a an orthonormal basis for \mathcal{H} then

$$\sum_i f(x_i) = W.$$

Given a non-negative frame function with weight $W = 1$, we can define a measure on \mathcal{S} . For every one-dimensional subspace S of \mathcal{H} , we define $\mu(P) = f(x)$, where P is the projector over S and $|x\rangle$ is a unit vector belonging to S .

Definition 67. A frame function is said to be *regular* if there exists a hermitian operator T acting on \mathcal{H} such that

$$f(x) = \langle x|T|x\rangle$$

for all $x \in \mathcal{E}$.

Before stating his main theorem, Gleason proves several intermediate lemmas, among which is the following:

Lemma 6. *Every non-negative frame function on either a real or complex Hilbert space of dimension at least three is regular.*

As a consequence of this lemma, we have Gleason's main result:

Theorem 40. *Let μ be a measure on the set \mathcal{S} of subspaces of a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} of dimension at least three. Then there exists a density matrix ρ such that $\mu = \mu_\rho$.*

The consequences of Gleason's theorem to the foundations of quantum theory appear clearly if one notices that we can interpret the measure defined not on the set of subspaces, but on the set of corresponding orthogonal projectors. Every projector acting on \mathcal{H} corresponds to an outcome of a measurement in the corresponding quantum system, and hence a measure on \mathcal{S} defines a way of calculating the probabilities of these outcomes. What theorem 40 states is that the only way of defining these probabilities consistently is through the quantum rule using density matrices.

This is certainly a really interesting fact, but for us the most important statement in Gleason's paper is lemma 6. This result implies that all measures on \mathcal{S} are *continuous*, and this discards the possibility of certain hidden-variable models.

A.2.1 Using Gleason's Lemma to discard hidden-variable models

Let λ define a dispersion-free state in a hidden-variable model compatible with quantum theory describing a system whose associated Hilbert space has dimension at least three. Then, every one-dimensional projector P has a well defined outcome for λ and hence we can define a measure

$$\mu_\lambda : \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow \{0, 1\} \tag{A.8}$$

that takes each vector in \mathcal{E} to the value associated to the projector in this direction by λ . As a consequence of lemma 6, this measure is continuous and hence it has to be a constant function.

To see that this is really the case, we can translate the problem of assigning values to the points of the sphere to a problem of coloring the sphere: if the value associated to an one-dimensional projector is 1, we paint the corresponding unit vectors in red; if

the associated value is 0, we paint the vectors in green. Suppose now that there are two vectors with different colors. Then, if we choose a path between the corresponding points in the sphere, we have to change abruptly from red to green somewhere in the way from one point to the other. Hence, the association can not be done continuously if we use both colors.

Since all associations are constant and we know that, given a pure quantum state, there is at least one unidimensional projector with definite outcome 1. We conclude that for all states in the hidden-variable model and for all one-dimensional projectors the associated definite value is 1. This clearly can not reproduce the statistics of quantum theory.

At first sight, one may think that the argument above puts an end to the discussion on the possibility of hidden-variable models completing quantum theory: it just can not be done. Although very compelling, there is one extra assumption on the kind of hidden-variable considered that was not explicitly mentioned. This extra assumption seemed so natural that one may not even realize it is there. Hence, the reasoning above is not enough to discard all kinds of hidden variable models. It proves only that *noncontextual* models are ruled out.

A.2.2 The “hidden” assumption of noncontextuality

The implicit assumption made in the preceding argument is such that the hidden-variable models considered are not general enough, and hence the argument can not be used to rule out completely the possibility of completing quantum theory. It was tacitly assumed that the measurement of an observable must yield the same outcome, regardless of what other compatible measurements can be made simultaneously. This is the hypothesis of noncontextuality discussed in section 2.1.

With these observations, we can conclude as a corollary of Gleason's lemma the following result:

Theorem 41 (Kochen-Specker). *There is no noncontextual hidden-variable model compatible with quantum theory.*

Although this result follows from Gleason's lemma, as we proved above, this fact was noticed only after it was proved by other means by Kochen and Specker. The advantage of Kochen and Specker proof is that, contrary to Gleason's lemma, it uses only a finite number of projectors.

A.3 Kochen and Specker's proof

Suppose a hidden-variable model completing quantum theory is given. If we fix a quantum state for the system and if we also fix the hidden variable, all observables are assigned a definite value. We will denote this value for observable O by $v(O)$. We will deal only

with observables whose associated operators are one dimensional projectors, since they are enough to get a contradiction and prove the desired result.

The fact that the hidden-variable models must be compatible with quantum theory, the value $v(P)$ assigned to a projector P must be one of its eigenvalues, and hence we have

$$v(P) \in \{0, 1\}. \quad (\text{A.9})$$

We also require that the assignment v preserves the algebraic relations among *compatible* operators, and hence, if P_1, \dots, P_n are orthogonal projectors such that $\sum_i P_i = I$ we have

$$\sum_i v(P_i) = 1 \quad (\text{A.10})$$

This means that whenever a set of vectors $|\phi_i\rangle$ is a basis for \mathcal{H} , $v(P_i) = 1$ for one, and only one i , where $P_i = |\phi_i\rangle\langle\phi_i|$ is the corresponding projector.

Although v comes from a hidden-variable model, and hence is defined in the set of observables in a quantum system, we will use the fact that we are restricted to the set of one dimensional projectors and consider v as function assigning values to either the one dimensional projectors acting on \mathcal{H} or unit vectors in \mathcal{H} . If $P = |\phi\rangle\langle\phi|$, the value of v in both P and $|\phi\rangle$ is the same

$$v(P) = v(|\phi\rangle).$$

The idea behind Kochen and Specker's proof is to find a set of vectors in such a way that is impossible to assign definite values to the corresponding projectors obeying (A.9) and (A.10). This proves the impossibility of noncontextual hidden-variable models completing quantum theory.

Definition 68. A *definite prediction set* of vectors (DPS) is a set $A = \{r_1, \dots, r_n\}$ of unit vectors in a Hilbert space \mathcal{H} such that at least for one choice of assignment for some r_i the value of some other r_j is determined by (A.9) and (A.10).

Such a set may be represented with a graph, usually called Kochen-Specker diagram. The vertices of the graph correspond to the vectors in the set and two vertices are connected by an edge if the corresponding vectors are orthogonal. In this representation, the problem of assigning values to the projectors can be translated into a problem of coloring the vertices of the graph. If a hidden-variable model assigns value 1 to the projector we paint the corresponding vertex in red. If the model assigns value 0 we paint the vertex in green. Notice that the painting is independent of other compatible measurements performed simultaneously, which is the assumption of noncontextuality of the model.

Equation (A.10) implies a rule for the coloring: in a set of mutually orthogonal vectors, at most one can be red; if a set of vectors is a orthogonal basis for \mathcal{H} , one, and only one of them is red.

The DPS used in Kochen Specker proof is composed of three dimensional vectors, with associated diagram shown in figure A.1. Such a set is called a KS-8 set.

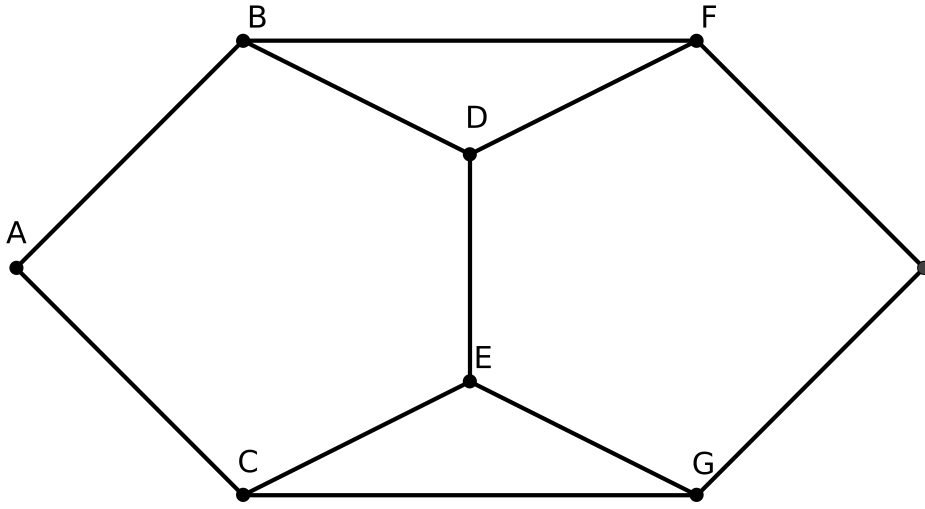


Figure A.1: The set KS-8, a DPS used in the original proof of Kochen-Specker theorem.

Theorem 42. *The set KS-8 is a DPS.*

Proof. If vector A is red, B and C must necessarily be green. If H is red, F and G are necessarily green. Since the vectors belong to a three dimensional space, D and E are necessarily red, which is a contradiction since D and E can not be red at the same time. Hence,

$$A = 1 \implies H = 0.$$

□

A KS-8 can be constructed using the following vectors in three-dimensional space:

$$\begin{aligned} A &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} & E &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \cos(\beta) & \sin(\beta) \end{pmatrix} \\ B &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \cos(\alpha) & \sin(\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & F &= \begin{pmatrix} \cot(\phi) & 1 & -\cot(\beta) \end{pmatrix} \\ C &= \begin{pmatrix} \cot(\phi) & 1 & \cot(\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & G &= \begin{pmatrix} \tan(\phi) \operatorname{cosec}(\beta) & -\sin(\beta) & \cos(\beta) \end{pmatrix} \\ D &= \begin{pmatrix} \tan(\phi) \operatorname{cosec}(\alpha) & -\sin(\alpha) & \cos(\alpha) \end{pmatrix} & H &= \begin{pmatrix} \sin(\phi) & -\cos(\phi) & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Adding two more vectors we get another DPS, called KS-10, whose diagram is shown in figure A.2. In a KS-10, if A is red, J must necessarily be red. In fact, $v(A) = 1 \implies v(I) = 0$ and $v(H) = 0$. Since every time we have three mutually orthogonal vectors one of them must be assigned the value 1, we have $v(J) = 1$. This set is obtained if we use the vectors in KS-8 plus $I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ and $J = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(\phi) & \sin(\phi) & 0 \end{pmatrix}$.

Definition 69. A set of vectors $A = \{r_1, \dots, r_n\}$ is called a *partially no-colorable set* (PNS) if there is at least one choice of assignment to some r_i that makes the assignment of values to the other vectors according to rules (A.9) and (A.10) impossible.

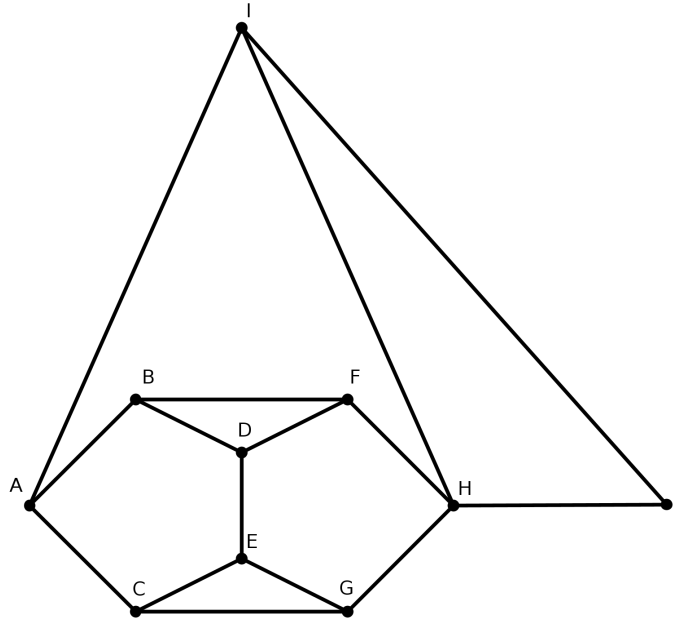


Figure A.2: The set KS-10, a DPS used in the original proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem.

To get a PNS we concatenate five diagrams like KS-10, which results in a set of vectors with Kochen-Specker diagram as in figure A.3, called KS-42. For such a set, the assignment of value 1 to A is impossible. In fact,

$$v(A) = 1 \Rightarrow v(A_1) = 1 \Rightarrow v(A_2) = 1 \Rightarrow v(A_3) = 1 \Rightarrow v(A_4) = 1 \Rightarrow v(J) = 1,$$

but A and J are orthogonal and hence can not be both red.

Definition 70. A set of vectors is called a *totally non-colorable set* (TNS) if it is impossible to assign definite values to all vectors according to rules (A.9) and (A.10).

A TNS provides a proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem 41. In fact, a hidden-variable model compatible with quantum theory must assign values to all projectors (or equivalently, to the corresponding unit vectors) in such a way that equations (A.9) and (A.10) must be obeyed. Hence, if we find a TNS we prove that noncontextual hidden-variable models compatible with quantum theory are impossible.

The sphere in any Hilbert space with dimension at least three is a TNS, as we have proven as a corollary of Gleason's lemma. Using three KS-42 sets we can build a TNS with a finite number of vectors in dimension three, simplifying the proof of theorem 41. This set is shown in figure A.4.

A set of vectors with Kochen-Specker diagram as in figure A.4 is called KS-117. This is the set used by Kochen and Specker in their proof of theorem 41.

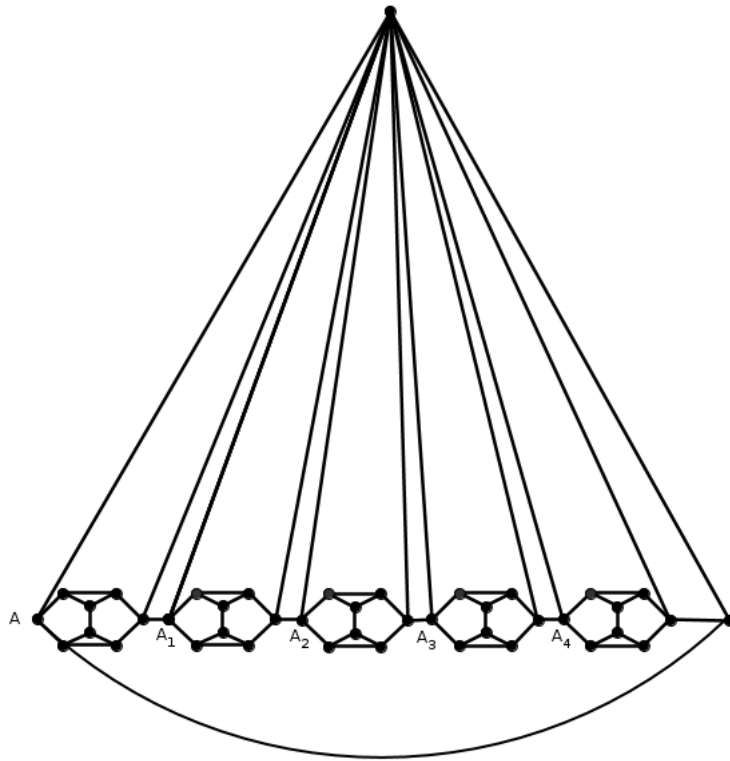


Figure A.3: The set KS-42, a PNS used in the original proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem.

Theorem 43. *It is impossible to assign definite values to the vectors of a KS-117 set according to equations (A.9) and A.10.*

Proof. The proof is quite simple. We just have to notice that the vectors I , J and K can not be assigned the value 1, since they are the first vector of a KS-42 set. But they are mutually orthogonal, and hence one of them should be 1 according to equation (A.10). \square

The part of the proof is to show that there is a set of vectors in a Hilbert space of dimension three with this Kochen-Specker diagram. The details can be found in references [KS67, Cab96].

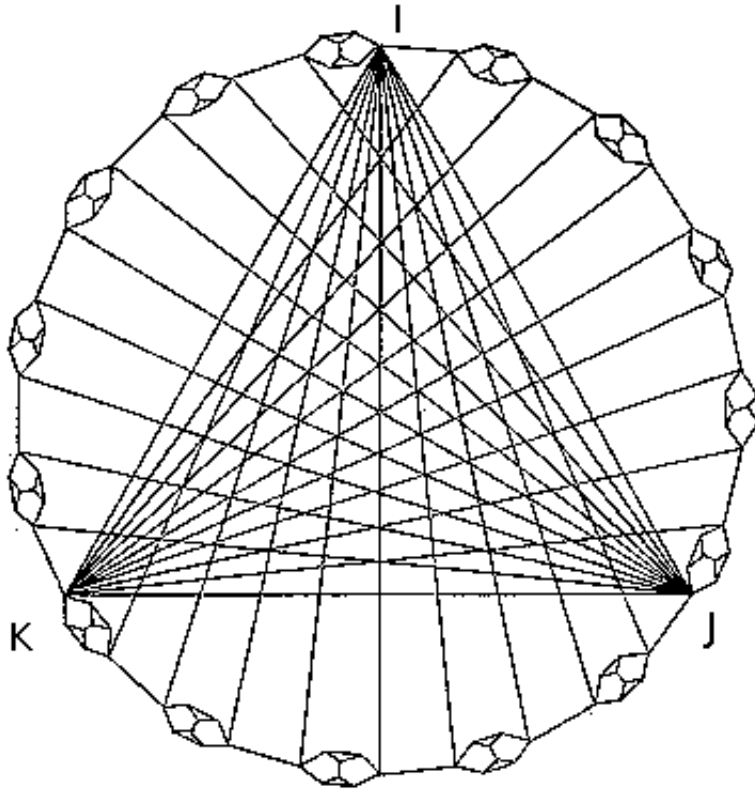


Figure A.4: The set KS-117, a TNS used in the original proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem.

A.4 Other additive proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem

A.4.1 P-33

One of the simplest proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem uses a TNS with 33 vectors in a Hilbert space of dimension three [Per91]. This TNS is known as P-33.

To simplify the notation, let $m = -1$ and $s = \sqrt{2}$. The vectors in P-33 are

$$(1,0,0), (0,1,1), (0,1,s), (s,1,1), \\ (0,m,1), (0,m,s), (s,m,1), (s,m,m),$$

and all others obtained from these by relevant permutations of the coordinates. By relevant we mean any permutation that generates a vector in a different one dimensional subspace, since what is important for the proof is the projector on the one dimensional subspace and not the vector itself.

The set above has an important property: it is invariant under permutations of the axis and by a change of orientation in each axis. This allows us to assign value 1 to

A.4. Other additive proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem

some vectors arbitrarily, since a different choice is equivalent to this one by an operation that leaves P-33 invariant.

The table below shows the proof that P-33 is a TNS. To simplify the notation even further, we drop the parenthesis in the notation of a vector and use just abc to represent the vector (a, b, c) . In the table, the vectors in each line are mutually orthogonal. The vectors in the first column are assigned the value 1, and hence the other vectors in the same line are assigned the value 0. The assignment of 1 to the vector in the first column is explained in the last column.

Trio	Vectors \perp to the 1°		Explanation	
001	100	010	110 1m0	Arbitrary choice of axis z
101	m01	010		Arbitrary choice of orientation in axis x
011	0m1	100		Arbitrary choice of orientation in axis y
1ms	m1s	110	s0m 0s1	Arbitrary choice between x and y
10s	s0m	010	smm	2° and 3° are zero
s11	01m	smm	m0s	2° and 3° are zero
s01	010	10s	mms	2° and 3° are zero
11s	1m0	11s	0sm	2° and 3° are zero
01s	100	0sm	1s1	2° and 3° are zero
1s1	10m	0sm	msm	2° and 3° are zero
100	0s1	01s		CONTRADICTION.

We get a contradiction in the last line: we have to assign value 1 to 100, but it is already assigned value 0 in the first line.

In the table we used only 25 vectors, but we can not discard the other 8 because we need them to repeat the argument with different choices of the first vector in the first four lines. If we use only the 25 vectors that appear in the table we would not have a set invariant under permutations of the axis and by change of orientation in each axis, and the set of vectors would not be a TNS.

A.4.2 Cabello's proof with 18 vectors

In 1996, another simple proof of the KS theorem with 18 vectors in a four dimensional space was found by Cabello *et. al.* [CEGA96]. It was the world record at the time. The TNS in this proof is shown in figure A.5. Once more, we drop the brackets in the vectors to simplify the notation and use $m = -1$.

In the table bellow, the vectors in each column are orthogonal. Cells that contain the same vector have the same color. Since we have nine columns, nine different cells, and only nine, can be assigned the value 1, one for each column. If the assignment is noncontextual, cells with the same color must be assigned the same value. To see the contradiction, we just notice that the number of cells with the same color is 2, and hence the number of cells assigned the value 1 must be even.

A. THE IMPOSSIBILITY OF NON-CONTEXTUAL HIDDEN VARIABLE MODELS

0001	0001	1m1m	1m1m	0010	1mm1	11m1	11m1	111m
0010	0100	1mm1	1111	0100	1111	111m	m111	m111
1100	1010	1100	10m0	1001	100m	1m00	1010	1001
1m00	10m0	0011	010m	100m	01m0	0011	010m	01m0

Figure A.5: The set used in Cabello’s proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem using 18 vectors.

A.4.3 The simplest proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem

Any TNS shown above provides a proof for the Kochen-Specker theorem and the impossibility of noncontextual hidden variable models is established. Nevertheless, from a physical point of view, there is still a lot of work to be done. The validity of the theorem should be experimentally verified, and hence people started to work on experimental implementations of such proofs [TKL⁺13].

The need of an experimental verification of this result is what makes the improvement made by Kochen and Specker’s original proof so important: in Gleason’s proof, we need an infinite number of vectors to reach a contradiction, and this, of course, makes any experimental text of the result impossible. In the original proof of Kochen and Specker the set of vectors used is finite, but it is really big. Any experimental arrangement involving 117 measurements is really hard to implement with small error.

Many proofs were derived after Kochen-Specker work, with the objective of simplifying the TNS used. Among the additive proofs (those relying on equation (A.10)), the proof presented in section A.4.2 is still the world record for smallest number of vectors in the set. But a proof with few vectors is not necessarily the simplest proof for an experimentalist. The number of different measurement setups is related to the number of contexts, and hence it might be better in some situations to seek for a set with the smallest number of contexts. In this sense, the simplest proof known was presented in references [LBPC14]. The 21 vectors used are shown in figure A.6. The Kochen-Specker diagram of this set is shown in figure A.7.

In the table of figure A.6, the vectors in each column are orthogonal. Cells that contain the same vector have the same color. Since we have seven columns, seven different cells, and only seven, can be assigned the value 1, one for each column. If the assignment is noncontextual, cells with the same color must be assigned the same value. To see the contradiction, once more we notice that the number of cells with the same color is 2, and hence the number of cells assigned the value 1 must be even.

A.4.4 Multiplicative proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem

In the previous proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem, we have used the sum of compatible operators and the fact that the values assigned by a hidden-variable model to the observables should obey the same linear relations the corresponding operators did. More generally, we can

A.4. Other additive proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem

100000	100000	010000	001000	000100	000010	000001
010000	001111	001111	0101 ω^2	0110 $\omega^2\omega$	01 $\omega^2\omega$ 1	01 $\omega^2\omega$ 10
001000	0101 ω^2	1001 $\omega^2\omega$	1001 $\omega^2\omega$	1010 $\omega\omega^2$	10 $\omega^2\omega$ 01	10 $\omega\omega^2$ 10
000100	0110 $\omega^2\omega$	1010 $\omega\omega^2$	110011	110011	$\omega^2\omega$ 101	$\omega^2\omega$ 0110
000010	01 $\omega\omega^2\omega$ 1	10 $\omega^2\omega$ 01	$\omega\omega^2\omega$ 101	$\omega^2\omega$ 1001	$\omega^2\omega$ 1001	$\omega\omega^2\omega$ 1010
000001	01 $\omega^2\omega$ 10	10 $\omega\omega^2$ 10	$\omega^2\omega$ 0110	$\omega\omega^2\omega$ 1010	111100	111100

Figure A.6: The set used in the simplest proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem using 21 vectors and 7 contexts.

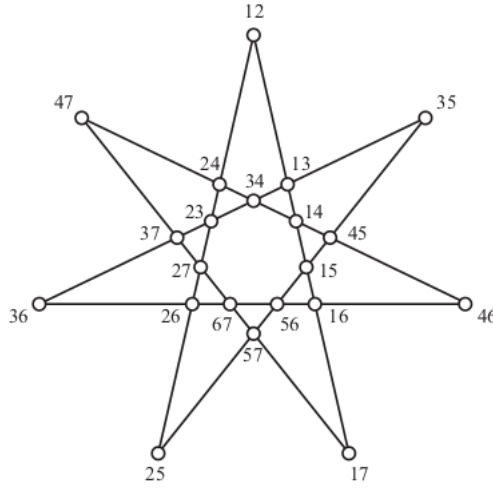


Figure A.7: The Kochen-Specker diagram of the TNS. Vector labeled by ij is the vector common to i -th and j -th basis.

assume that, for compatible operators, the validity of

$$f(A_1, \dots, A_n) = 0$$

implies that

$$f(v(A_1), \dots, v(A_n)) = 0,$$

for any function f .

This allows the construction of proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem with different functions f . Examples of such proofs are the multiplicative ones we will discuss below. In this kind of argument, we use the fact that a set of compatible operators obey the relation

$$A_1 \times \dots \times A_n = B$$

to impose the condition

$$v(A_1) \times \dots \times v(A_n) = v(B). \tag{A.11}$$

The Peres Mermim square

A simple multiplicative proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem uses the set of operators known as the *Peres-Mermim square* [Mer90, Per90]:

$$\begin{aligned}
 A_1 &= \sigma_x \otimes I & A_2 &= I \otimes \sigma_x & A_3 &= \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_x \\
 A_4 &= I \otimes \sigma_y & A_5 &= \sigma_y \otimes I & A_6 &= \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_y \\
 A_7 &= \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_y & A_8 &= \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_x & A_9 &= \sigma_z \otimes \sigma_z.
 \end{aligned} \tag{A.12}$$

It is not possible to assign definite values $\nu(A_i)$ to all of these observables in such a way that the value assigned to each operator is one of its eigenvalues and (A.11) is satisfied. This happens because this set of operators has the following properties:

1. The three operator in each line and in each column are compatible;
2. The product of the operators in the last column is $-I$. The product of the operators in the other columns and in all lines is I .

Using equation (A.11), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
 P_1 &= \nu(A_1)\nu(A_2)\nu(A_3) = 1 \\
 P_2 &= \nu(A_4)\nu(A_5)\nu(A_6) = 1 \\
 P_3 &= \nu(A_7)\nu(A_8)\nu(A_9) = 1 \\
 P_4 &= \nu(A_1)\nu(A_4)\nu(A_7) = 1 \\
 P_5 &= \nu(A_2)\nu(A_5)\nu(A_8) = 1 \\
 P_6 &= \nu(A_3)\nu(A_6)\nu(A_9) = -1
 \end{aligned} \tag{A.13}$$

and hence

$$1 = P_1 P_2 P_3 = P_4 P_5 P_6 = -1$$

which is a contradiction. This proves that the Peres-Mermim square provides a multiplicative proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem. The assumption of noncontextuality appears clearly in equations (A.13) since we assumed that each observable has the same value independently if it is measured together with the other compatible observables appearing in the same line or in the same column.

A simple proof in dimension 8

Another simple multiplicative proof of the Kochen-Specker theorem is provided by the set of vectors

$$\begin{aligned}
 A_1 &= \sigma_y \otimes I \otimes I & A_2 &= \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_x \\
 A_3 &= \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_x & A_4 &= \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_y \\
 A_5 &= \sigma_x \otimes \sigma_y \otimes \sigma_y & A_6 &= I \otimes I \otimes \sigma_x \\
 A_7 &= I \otimes I \otimes \sigma_y & A_8 &= \sigma_x \otimes I \otimes I \\
 A_9 &= I \otimes \sigma_y \otimes I & A_{10} &= I \otimes \sigma_x \otimes I.
 \end{aligned}$$

The contradiction we get when we assign definite values to these observables is easily understood if we arrange them in a star, as shown in figure A.4.4. The operators are arranged in five lines with four operators each : $A_1 A_3 A_6 A_9$, $A_1 A_4 A_7 A_{10}$, $A_2 A_3 A_4 A_5$, $A_2 A_6 A_8 A_{10}$ and $A_5 A_7 A_8 A_9$. The following properties hold:

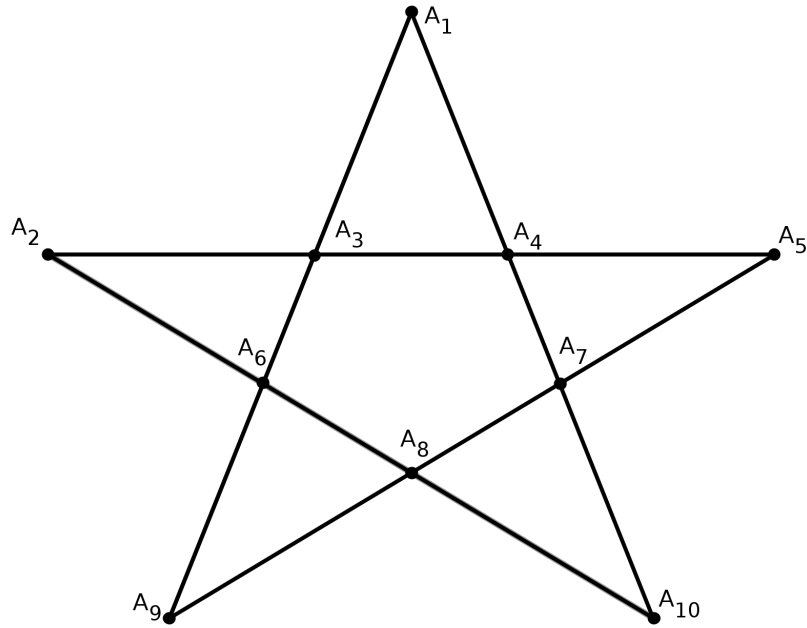


Figure A.8: Observables providing a proof of Kochen-Specker theorem in dimension 8.

1. The observables in each line are compatible;
2. The product of the observables that appear in the horizontal line $A_2A_3A_4A_5$ is $-I$; the product of the observables in every other line is I .

This properties implies that the values assigned by a hidden-variable model must obey

$$P_1 = v(A_1)v(A_3)v(A_6)v(A_9) = 1, \quad (\text{A.14a})$$

$$P_2 = v(A_1)v(A_4)v(A_7)v(A_{10}) = 1, \quad (\text{A.14b})$$

$$P_3 = v(A_2)v(A_6)v(A_8)v(A_{10}) = 1, \quad (\text{A.14c})$$

$$P_4 = v(A_5)v(A_7)v(A_8)v(A_9) = 1, \quad (\text{A.14d})$$

$$P_5 = v(A_2)v(A_3)v(A_4)v(A_5) = -1. \quad (\text{A.14e})$$

This leads to a contradiction, since the validity of the equations above would imply

$$-1 = P_1P_2P_3P_4P_5 = \prod_i v(A_i)^2 = 1.$$

A.5 A contextual hidden-variable model

The Kochen-Specker theorem forbids noncontextual hidden-variable models, but it is possible to complete quantum theory in order to give definite values for all projective measurements, as long as we drop the assumption of noncontextuality. An example of such a model is provide by Bell in reference [Bel66].

To define a hidden-variable model it suffices to define the values $\nu(P)$ attributed to the projectors P . This happens because every hermitian operator can be written as a linear combination of compatible projectors

$$A = \sum_i \lambda_i P_{\phi_i},$$

in which λ_i is the eigenvalue of A corresponding to eigenvector $|\phi_i\rangle$. As we can choose the $|\phi\rangle$ mutually orthogonal, we can assume that $[P_{\phi_i}, P_{\phi_j}] = 0$ and hence they are mutually compatible. Since the assignment ν must preserve the linear relationships between compatible vectors, we have

$$\nu(A) = \sum_i \lambda_i \nu(P_{\phi_i}).$$

Suppose an experimental arrangement performs the measurement of the observables represented by the projectors $P_{\phi_1}, \dots, P_{\phi_n}$. Let us define the numbers $a_i \in \mathbb{R}$ such that the expectation values of the $P_{\phi_1}, \dots, P_{\phi_n}$ are $a_1, a_2 - a_1, a_3 - a_2, \dots, a_n - a_{n-1}$, respectively. As hidden variables we will use a real number between zero and one. The value associated to projector P if the value of the hidden variable is λ is

$$\begin{cases} \nu(P_{\phi_i}) = 1 & \text{if } a_{i-1} < \lambda \leq a_i, \\ \nu(P_{\phi_i}) = 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Notice that the value of each a_i depends on the entire set of projectors being measured. Hence the value of $\nu(P_{\phi_i})$ does not depend just on the quantum state of the system and the hidden variable λ , it depends also on which other projectors are being measured with P_{ϕ_i} . This means that this is a contextual hidden-variable model.

To show that this model agrees with the quantum predictions, we notice that

$$\langle P_{\phi_i} \rangle = \int_0^1 \nu(P_{\phi_i}) d\lambda = a_i - a_{i-1}.$$

This model is quite artificial, but it is important conceptually to show that the hypothesis of noncontextuality in the Kochen-Specker theorem is essential to discard the possibility of hidden-variable models. It shows that the completion of quantum theory is possible, and brings hope for those who doubt the fact that nature could be intrinsically probabilistic. But one important remark must be made. Hidden-variable theories were first imagined by people who believed that the world could not behave in such a counter-intuitive manner. The main point was to recover the notion we have in classical theory that every measurement has a definite outcome, that *exists* prior to the measurement and is only *revealed* when the measurement is performed. If we choose to keep this line of thought, the Kochen-Specker theorem forces contextuality on our theories, which is also a really intriguing feature, not present in classical theories. Hence, if quantum theory is really correct, and so far there is no reason to believe it is not, we have to accept the fact that things are a bit weird and our intuition, modeled by our experience with classical systems, can not be applied to explain its phenomena.

A.6 Final Remarks

In the classical description of physical systems, probabilities come from our lack of knowledge about the past history of the system, or due to practical problems that come when we deal with a

huge number of particles at the same time. Every system has well defined values for all physical quantities, that are merely revealed by the measurements. The impossibility of accessing these values was believed to be a technological and practical issue; it is not a fundamental limit imposed by nature on the information we can gain when interacting with a system.

This reasoning can not be applied to quantum theory. Since the development of its modern mathematical formulation in the 1920's, this intrinsic probabilistic behavior has been puzzling physicists and philosophers of science, experts and non-experts all around the world. Is it a flaw on the mathematical structure of the theory? Would it be possible to complete quantum theory in order to predict with certainty the outcomes of each measurement and still recover the quantum statistics?

In this chapter we have shown that if this completion is required to be *noncontextual*, it is not possible. The first attempt was made by von Neumann in 1932. He showed that under some assumptions, the expectation-value functions in the hidden-variable models should obey the quantum rule, and hence could not be dispersion-free. His argument, though, discards only a very restrict class of hidden-variable models, since he made the strong assumption that expectation-value functions should reproduce the algebraic relations among the observables, even if the observables are not compatible. Although this is the case for quantum theory, we can not justify this assumption physically and hence we should not impose it on our models. In fact, a simple hidden-variable model for a qubit system is provided by Bell as a counter example to von Neumann's result.

More successful results appeared with the work of Kochen and Specker. Their main theorem states that for system with dimension higher then 3, noncontextual hidden-variable models recovering the quantum statistics are not possible. The noncontextuality assumption requires that the value assigned to a measurement does not depend on other compatible measurements performed together. The same result can be proven with the help of Gleason's lemma, with the drawback that the number of vectors in the proof is infinite. After Kochen and Specker's original proof, many others have been derived. The advantage of these proofs is that they are much simpler then the first and hence may be more suitable for experimental implementations. We have discussed some of these proofs above, but many more are known. We refer to [Cab96, TKL⁺13] for a more details.

As shown by Bell, it is possible to construct a contextual hidden-variable model for any set of measurements in any any dimension. Although this model is quite artificial, it proves that the assumption of noncontextuality is crucial in the Kochen-Specker theorem.

In summary, what we learn with this result is that to reconcile the quantum formalism with the notion of well defined physical properties of classical intuition, we must accept contextuality, which is also a very counter-intuitive property. How could the value of one physical quantity depend on what other properties are jointly measured? The Kochen-Specker theorem implies that there is no way out: the mathematical description of quantum systems does not agree with the classical idea of pre-defined physical quantities.

~ Appendix B ~
Non-locality

Historically, the discussion of nonlocality in quantum theory preceded the discussion about its noncontextual character. It started around 1935, when Eisten, Podolsky and Rosen noticed that the way of thinking of classical physics does not apply directly to quantum systems [EPR35]. They started one of the greatest debates in foundations of physics and philosophy of science in general, that is still fruitful nowadays.

The classical world consists of objects with precise physical attributes: position, mass, velocity, orientation, charge, etc. This is how physicists were used to think for centuries. Their job was to understand the connection between these attributes and create mathematical objects that mimic these relations. A theory build for this purpose would be considered satisfactory if every relevant physical attribute has a counterpart in the theory and if the relations and results predicted by this correspondence agree with what is observed in real situations.

This line of thought led many scientist, including Eisten, Podolsky and Rosen, to conjecture the existence of a more complete theory behind the quantum formalism. The intrinsic probabilistic character of quantum measurements should be the result of the lack of knowledge about the past history of the system and a more adequate theory should be conceived that predicted all these results with certainty.

This is the same reasoning that we used to conjecture the existence of hidden-variable models completing quantum theory. Eisten, Podolsky and Rosen belied that such a model would be possible. In this chapter we prove that under the assumption of *locality*, this kind of model does not exist.

The first one to provide a prove of the impossibility of *local hidden-variable models* was John Bell, in 1964 [Bel64]. He demonstrated that if the statistics of joint measurements on a pair of two qubits in the singlet state were given by a hidden-variable model, a linear inequality involving the corresponding probabilities should be satisfied. A simple choice a measurements leads to a violation of this inequality, and hence the model can not reproduce the quantum statistics.

Many similar inequalities were derived since Bell's work. Because of his pioneer paper, any inequality derived under the assumption of a local hidden-variable model is called *Bell inequality*. Quantum theory violates these inequalities in many situations. Besides the insight given in foundations of quantum theory, those violations are also connected to many interesting applications.

The pioneer paper of Eisten, Podolsky and Rosen is discussed in section B.1. Hidden-variable models are introduced in section B.2 and Bell's proof of the impossibility of such models in section B.3. Other proofs based on Bell inequalities are presented in section B.4 and

its connection with convex geometry in B.5. We finish with our final remarks in section B.6

B.1 The EPR paradox

Einstein, Podolsky and Rosen published in 1935 one of the most important and cited papers in quantum information theory and also in foundations of quantum mechanics. In their letter, entitled “*Can Quantum-Mechanical description of Physical Reality Be Considered Complete?*” [EPR35], the authors argue that in order for a physical theory to be considered complete, every quantity with physical reality has to be predicted with certainty by the theory. As we know, non-commuting observables in quantum theory can never have definite values simultaneously, and hence, we must accept one of two possible situations: either quantum theory does not provide a complete description of nature or two non-commuting observables can not both have physical reality. They present arguments discarding the second option, and hence they believed that quantum theory could not be considered complete.

According to EPR, when we analyze the success of a theory, we must ask two questions:

1. Is the theory correct?
2. Is the theory complete?

The answer to question number 1 is ‘yes’ if the predictions of the theory agree with all data available from experimentation in real physical systems. Of course, it is always possible that a theory considered correct be at some point contradicted with more modern and advanced experimental setups, and if this happens a physicist should seek for different theories capable of describing the new results. At that time, as it is nowadays, the answer to this question for quantum theory is ‘yes’.

The concept of a complete theory is more delicate and it is not easy to define. EPR argued that any reasonable definition for completeness must end in a concept for which the following condition is necessary:

“Every element of the physical reality must have a counterpart in the physical theory.”

The concept of physical reality is also delicate, but they provide a condition they consider to be sufficient for a physical quantity to be called an *element of reality*:

“If, without any way disturbing a system, we can predict with certainty the value of a physical quantity, then there exists an element of physical reality corresponding to this physical quantity.”

For them, a physical theory can only be considered satisfactory if it is both correct and complete.

In classical theory, once we have full information about the system, that is, if we have a pure state, all measurements have definite values. Therefore, every quantity corresponds to an element of reality and classical theory is complete. In the other hand, quantum theory does not predict the outcomes of every measurement even if the system is in a pure state. This can only be done if the state is an eigenvector of the corresponding operator and hence two non-commuting operators can not have both definite values in every state.

Consider, for example, the quantum system of one qubit. If a qubit is in state $|\psi\rangle = |0\rangle$, we can predict that a measurement of the observable σ_z will have certainly outcome 0. If instead we measure σ_x , each possible outcome occurs with equal probability.

These observation and EPR assumptions lead to the conclusion that one of two conditions must hold:

1. Quantum theory is not complete;
2. Two non-commuting observables can not represent elements of reality at the same time.

In fact, if quantum theory was complete and both observables corresponded to elements of reality, both should have definite values predicted by the theory for all pure states, which is certainly not possible.

Lets see now how EPR discard option 2. Suppose we have a pair of quantum system that have interacted in the past in composite state $|\Psi\rangle$. Suppose we want to measure to observables M and N in the first system and let $\{|u_1\rangle, \dots, |u_m\rangle\}$ and $\{|v_1\rangle, \dots, |v_n\rangle\}$ be the eigenvectors of M and N , respectively. Then we can decompose $|\Psi\rangle$ in two different ways:

$$\begin{aligned} |\Psi\rangle &= \sum_{i=1}^m |u_i\rangle \otimes |\mu_i\rangle \\ |\Psi\rangle &= \sum_{i=1}^n |v_i\rangle \otimes |v_i\rangle \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.1})$$

where $|\mu_i\rangle$ and $|v_i\rangle$ are pure states for the second system. Suppose now that measurement M was performed in the first system. The state of the composite system after the measurement, if outcome i was obtained is $|u_i\rangle \otimes |\mu_i\rangle$, and the second system can be described by the state $|\mu_i\rangle$. On the other hand, if measurement N was performed in the first system, the state of the composite system after the measurement, if outcome i was obtained, is $|v_i\rangle \otimes |v_i\rangle$, and the second system is left in state $|v_i\rangle$.

Now EPR argument that since nothing was done in the second system, the physical reality of this system is the same for both options, and hence $|\mu_i\rangle$ and $|v_i\rangle$ describe the same physical reality.

Suppose now that the vectors $|\mu_i\rangle$ are eigenvectors of an observable M' in the second system and the vectors $|v_i\rangle$ are eigenvectors of an observable N' in the second system, not commuting with M' . This can be the case in some situations, as we show in example 26 below. If we measure M in the first system, we can predict with certainty the outcome of M' in the second system, *without disturbing the second system*, since we have not interacted with it at any point during the measurement. On the other hand, if we measure N in the first system, we can predict with certainty the outcome of N' in the second system, again without disturbing it. Hence, both M' and N' must correspond to elements of reality, which in turn proves that condition 2 is not true. Thus, we have no option but to accept the fact that quantum theory is not complete.

Example 26 (The Singlet). The state of two qbits given by

$$|\Psi_{-}\rangle = \frac{|01\rangle - |10\rangle}{\sqrt{2}}, \quad (\text{B.2})$$

called the *singlet*, can be used to exemplify the situation mentioned above. This state can be also written as

$$|\Psi_{-}\rangle = \frac{|+-\rangle - |-+\rangle}{\sqrt{2}}. \quad (\text{B.3})$$

If we use equation (B.2), we see that a measurement of σ_z in the first qubit allows the prediction of the result of the same measurement in the second qubit. In the other hand, if we use equation (B.3), we see that a measurement of σ_x in the first qubit allows the prediction of the result of the same measurement in the second qubit.

EPR's discussion on physical reality is based on Newtonian (classical) mechanics, which is suitable only to describe the motion of macroscopic objects. The study of the motion of bodies is an ancient one, making classical mechanics one of the oldest and largest subjects in science. It is also the physical theory that describes most of the phenomena we deal with in our daily life and hence it is not surprising that our intuition is guided by this way of thinking. EPR go even further, using this ideas as impositions of what we should call physical reality. This line of thought is not necessarily valid for quantum systems, as we already discussed in chapter 2 and appendix A.

The debate in EPR's paper is of great importance both from the physical as well as the philosophical point of view. This issue deserves a much more deep analysis than the one presented here and many people have devoted their time to investigate it. See [Staa] and references therein for more detailed discussion on the subject.

B.2 Local Hidden-Variable Models

If quantum theory is not complete, we should seek for other theories that assign definite outcomes for all measurements and at the same time, agree with all quantum predictions. We continue with the same nomenclature used in chapter 2 and call such theories *hidden-variables models* compatible with quantum theory. EPR believed in the existence of such theories. We have already proved that under the assumption of noncontextuality, these theories can not exist. In section B.3 we prove that under the assumption of *locality*, these models also do not exist.

The hypothesis of locality is crucial in EPR's argument. It states that physical processes occurring at one place should have no immediate effect on the other location. This appears to be a reasonable assumption to make, as it is a consequence of special relativity, which states that information can never be transmitted faster than the speed of light. This assumption is explicit in their argument, since they assume that the measurement performed on the second particle does not influence the first one. EPR's assumption is generally referred to as *local realism*, as it is the combination of the principle of locality with the *realistic* assumption that all systems must objectively have a pre-existing value for any possible measurement before the measurement is made.

The assumption of local realism has an immediate consequence on the probability distribution describing the measurements performed in a composite system. If we assume this condition, a complete description of the system has to give predefined values for all measurements in all subsystems and at the same time the value obtained in one subsystem can not depend on the measurement performed on any other subsystem.

Within this perspective, any uncertainty on the outcomes of each measurement comes from the fact that the previous history of the composite system is not known. With the locality

B.3. Bell's proof of the impossibility of hidden variables compatible with quantum theory

assumption, any correlation among the results of the measurements is a consequence of the past interaction among the parties. Let λ be a set of variables describing the past history of the composite system. They play the role of hidden variables in a hidden-variable model. Once these variables are known, there is no correlation between the outcomes in each subsystem, as a consequence, the statistics of the experiment can be written as

$$p(a_1, \dots, a_n | A_1, \dots, A_n) = \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) p(a_1 | A_1, \lambda) \times \dots \times p(a_n | A_n, \lambda), \quad (\text{B.4})$$

where $p(a_1, \dots, a_n | A_1, \dots, A_n)$ is the probability of getting the set of outcomes a_1, \dots, a_n when measurement A_i is performed on part i , $p(a_i | A_i, \lambda)$ is the probability of getting a_i in measurement A_i in the i -th subsystem given the past history λ , and $p(\lambda)$ is the probability distribution on the hidden variable λ .

Equation (B.4) provides a mathematical way of verifying if the statistics of a given experiment is consistent with the assumption of local realism. If this is the case, it should be possible to write the probability distribution in the form given by this equation. In the next section we prove that this is not always possible if the statistics is obtained from quantum systems.

B.3 Bell's proof of the impossibility of hidden variables compatible with quantum theory

Suppose we have a pair of qubits in the singlet state. Any measurement on one qubit with possible outcomes ± 1 can be written on the form

$$R = \vec{r} \cdot \vec{\sigma} = r_1 \sigma_x + r_2 \sigma_y + r_3 \sigma_z,$$

where $\vec{r} = (r_1, r_2, r_3)$ is a unit real vector.

Let us suppose also that a given hidden-variable model provides definite values for the measurements performed in each qubit. If this model satisfies the locality assumption, the value of such a measurement performed on one of the qubits depends only on the vector \vec{r} and on the hidden variable λ . We will denote this value by $v_i(\vec{r}, \lambda)$, where $i = 1, 2$ denotes the qubit on which the measurement is performed.

Since the qubits are in the singlet state, the results are anti-correlated if the same measurement is made in both qubits. Hence,

$$v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) = -v_2(\vec{r}, \lambda).$$

Also the quantum expectation value for the measurement of $R = \vec{r} \cdot \vec{\sigma}$ in the first qubit and $S = \vec{s} \cdot \vec{\sigma}$ in the second qubit is equal to

$$\langle RS \rangle_Q = -\vec{r} \cdot \vec{s}$$

and it must agree with the expectation value calculated using the hidden-variable model, which is

$$\langle RS \rangle = \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) v_2(\vec{s}, \lambda) = - \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) v_1(\vec{s}, \lambda).$$

It follows that for any other measurement $T = \vec{t} \cdot \vec{\sigma}$ we have

$$\langle RS \rangle - \langle RT \rangle = - \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) [v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) v_1(\vec{s}, \lambda) - v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) v_1(\vec{t}, \lambda)] \quad (\text{B.5})$$

$$= \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) v_1(\vec{r}, \lambda) v_1(\vec{s}, \lambda) [v_1(\vec{s}, \lambda) v_1(\vec{t}, \lambda) - 1] \quad (\text{B.6})$$

and hence

$$|\langle RS \rangle - \langle RT \rangle| \leq 1 + \langle ST \rangle.$$

If the hidden-variable model agrees with the quantum prediction, we have that

$$|\vec{r} \cdot \vec{s} - \vec{r} \cdot \vec{t}| \leq 1 + \vec{s} \cdot \vec{t} \quad (\text{B.7})$$

an inequality that must hold for every choice of \vec{r}, \vec{s} and \vec{t} .

Now, if we choose $\vec{r} = \vec{s} = -\vec{t}$ the left hand side of the inequality is equal to 2, while the right hand side is equal to 0, which is a contradiction with inequality (B.7). This proves that the conclusions obtained with the assumption of local realism do not agree with quantum theory.

Theorem 44. *There is no local hidden-variable model compatible with quantum theory.*

B.4 Bell Inequalities

There are many other linear inequalities which can be obtained assuming the hypothesis of local realism that are violated in some experimental situations involving quantum systems. All of these inequalities are called *Bell inequalities*, named after Bell's pioneer discovery, inequality (B.7). It is possible to find a huge number of non-equivalent Bell inequalities in the literature and work has been devoted to create a database to collect and organize all these examples.

B.4.1 The CHSH inequality

The most famous and also the most simple Bell inequality was derived by Clauser, Horne, Shimony and Holt [CHSH69]. This inequality is known as CHSH inequality.

In the corresponding experimental scenario, there are four measurements available in a bipartite system, two measurements in each subsystem. Each measurement has two possible outcomes, which we denote by ± 1 .

Let us denote the measurements in the first subsystem by A_1 and A_2 and the measurements in the second subsystem by B_1, B_2 . Given a choice of measurement in each subsystem, $p(a, b|A_i, B_j)$ will denote the joint probability of having outcome a in the first subsystem and b in the second subsystem. The expectation value of the joint measurement of A_i and B_j is

$$\langle A_i B_j \rangle = p(11|A_i B_j) + p(-1 - 1|A_i B_j) - p(-11|A_i B_j) - p(1 - 1|A_i B_j).$$

Consider now that the outcomes of A_i and B_j are given by a local hidden-variable model. Then we have

$$p(a, b|A_i, B_j) = \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) p(a|A_i, \lambda) p(b|B_j, \lambda).$$

All probability vectors of this form can be written as convex combination of the ones assigning definite values to each measurement locally. We will focus first in those distributions. The

definite values assigned to each measurement by the model will be denoted by $v(A_i)$ and $v(B_j)$. In this case we have

$$\langle A_i B_j \rangle = v(A_i)v(B_j). \quad (\text{B.8})$$

Now consider the sum

$$S_{CHSH} = \langle A_1 B_1 \rangle + \langle A_1 B_2 \rangle + \langle A_2 B_1 \rangle - \langle A_2 B_2 \rangle. \quad (\text{B.9})$$

If these values are given by equation (B.8), we have

$$\begin{aligned} S_{CHSH} &= v(A_1)v(B_1) + v(A_1)v(B_2) + v(A_2)v(B_1) - v(A_2)v(B_2) \\ &= v(A_1)(v(B_1) + v(B_2)) - v(A_2)(v(B_1) - v(B_2)). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.10})$$

Since the possible outcomes are ± 1 it follows that S_{CHSH} is either 2 or -2 . Taking convex combinations of these distributions we conclude that if some distribution is given by a local hidden variable model we have

$$-2 \leq \langle A_1 B_1 \rangle + \langle A_1 B_2 \rangle + \langle A_2 B_1 \rangle - \langle A_2 B_2 \rangle \leq 2. \quad (\text{B.11})$$

The second inequality is the famous CHSH inequality.

Now we see what can happen if we use a quantum system.

Example 27. Consider again the singlet state $|\Psi_-\rangle$ and the measurements $A_1 = \sigma_z$, $A_2 = \sigma_x$, $B_1 = \frac{-\sigma_x - \sigma_z}{2}$ and $B_2 = \frac{-\sigma_x + \sigma_z}{2}$. In this case we have $S_{CHSH} = 2\sqrt{2}$, which violates the local bound of 2 given by the CHSH inequality (B.11). This is the maximum value obtained with quantum distributions, and this bound is called the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality [Cir80].

B.5 Bell inequalities and convex geometry

We can define more precisely the scenario we are working with, in a similar way as was done in section 2.3. Once more we start with a set of possible measurements X , and the main difference from what was done before is that now we assume that the system is composed of n different spatial separated subsystems. The set X is then divided into various distinct subsets X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n , where X_i is the set of measurements available for party i . In this case, compatibility is guaranteed by the spatial separation among the parties, and all contexts are of the form

$$C = \{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n\}, \quad M_i \in X_i.$$

Scenarios with these extra restrictions are called Bell scenarios. The particular case in which all parties have each one m measurements available, each measurement with o possible outcomes, is denoted by (n, m, o) .

The vertices of the compatibility hypergraph of a Bell scenario can be split in the n disjoint subsets X_i . Each edge has one, and only one element of each X_i . In the bipartite case $n = 2$, this graph is the complete bipartite graph $G = (X_1, X_2)$.

The probability distributions for Bell scenarios can be denoted in a simple way. Given a context $C = \{M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n\}$,

$$p(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n)$$

will denote the probability of the set of outcomes m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n when each measurement M_i is performed in party i .

The no-disturbance property in this case is a very reasonable restriction to make. It is a consequence of the assumption that the measurements performed in one site do not affect any other instantaneously, since no information can travel faster than the speed of light. In this context, this property is referred to as the *no-signaling* condition. The set of no-signaling distributions \mathcal{N} is a polytope, since it is defined by a finite set of linear inequalities.

The noncontextual distributions of a Bell scenario are exactly the ones for which a local hidden-variable model can be constructed.

Definition 71. A probability distribution p for a Bell scenario is called *local* if it can be written in the form

$$p(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n) = \sum_{\lambda} p(\lambda) \prod_{i=1}^n p(m_i | M_i, \lambda)$$

where $p(\lambda)$ is a probability distribution in the hidden variable λ .

Since the set of local distributions \mathcal{L} is the convex hull of a finite set, it is a polytope. The H-descriptions of this polytope correspond to a finite set of Bell inequalities providing necessary and sufficient conditions for membership in \mathcal{L} .

Definition 72. A *Bell inequality* is a linear inequality

$$S = \sum \gamma_{m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n} p(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n) \leq b$$

where $\gamma_{m_1, m_2, \dots, m_n | M_1, M_2, \dots, M_n}$ and b are real numbers, which is satisfied by all classical distributions and violated by some nonlocal distribution. A *tight Bell inequality* is a linear inequality defining a non-trivial facet of the local polytope \mathcal{L} .

In general quantum distributions do not satisfy all Bell inequalities, as we saw in example 27. This behavior is often referred to as *quantum nonlocality*. The maximal quantum value for S is called the Tsirelson bound for the inequality [Cir80].

B.6 Final Remarks

In this chapter we have shown once more that under very reasonable circumstances, a completion of quantum theory by a hidden-variable model is not possible. The impossibility proofs are based on multipartite scenarios and rely on the fact that, according to special relativity, information can not travel faster than light. This restriction imposes the condition that what is done in one party can not instantaneously affect any other, and hence that our hidden-variable models have to be *local*.

The first impossibility proof in this situation was provided by John Bell [Bel64], who derived an inequality for the expectation values of joint measurements in a pair of qubits in the singlet

state that should be valid if those were given by a hidden-variable model. This inequality is not always valid for quantum distributions, what proves that these models can not reproduce the statics of quantum theory for this state.

After Bell's work many other inequalities satisfied by local hidden-variable models and violated by some quantum distributions were derived. Because of Bell's pioneer work they are called *Bell inequalities*. The most simple and also most famous is the CHSH inequality [CHSH69]. Violations of Bell inequalities prove that the assumption of local realism is incompatible with quantum theory. Locality and realism are features of classical theory, properties of our daily life experience, that can not be applied at the same time in the description of quantum systems. There is huge amount of work on the subject, both in the aim of finding new inequalities and finding applications for different types of inequalities (see [BCP⁺13] and reference therein).

There are also many experimental implementations leading to violation of a Bell inequality [Wika]. The first one was performed in 1972 by Stuart J. Freedman and John F. Clauser [FC72]. Modern experiments are very precise, but unfortunately none of them is able to fulfill all requirements necessary to actually eliminate the possibility of hidden-variable models describing the system involved according to our classical conceptions. The failures in these experiments are generally called *loopholes* [Wike].

The most common of these failures are the *detection loophole* and the *locality loophole*. The detection loophole comes from the fact that all detectors (or measurement devices) are imperfect: a portion of the systems prepared are always lost before they are detected. Hence, the data obtained in the experiment is incomplete. It is possible that this missing data creates the illusion of a violation of the inequality, while if we take into account the lost events in the statistics we would have a local distribution.

The locality loophole appears because in some implementations is not possible to guarantee that the subsystems are sufficiently far apart from each other. We need to make sure that what happens in one laboratory does not affect the results in the other. To do that we have to assure that the process of choosing a measurement, performing it and getting an outcome is completed before any signal can travel from one site to the other. The first time it was done was in 1981, when Alain Aspect and collaborators performed the pioneer experiment of violation of the CHSH inequality [ADR82]. This experiment does not eliminate the detection loophole. Since that time, many improvements were made. The photon is the first experimental system for which all main experimental loopholes have been surmounted, albeit presently only in separate experiments [GMR⁺13, CMA⁺13]. We believe that a loophole free implementation will soon be achieved.

What does explains the Tsirelson bound?

Quantum probability distributions may exhibit nonlocality, a feature that is revealed by the violation of a Bell inequality. In most cases it is possible to find distributions that violate this inequalities *more* than the quantum distributions. What is the physical explanation for that? Why isn't quantum theory *more* nonlocal than it is? For a given scenario, what distinguishes the set of quantum probability distribution from others obtained with general probability theories? In this chapter we discuss the various physical principles proposed to answer this question.

In section C.1, we show that the no-signaling principle, implied by the relativistic imposition that no signal can travel faster than the speed of light, is not enough to rule out violations higher than the Tsirelson bound. Nonetheless, the existence of some of these distributions has implausible consequences for communication complexity, which we examine in section C.2.

The principle of *Information Causality*, which states that the information gain that one can get about the data of a spatially distant observer by using all his local resources and m classical bits sent to him by this observer is at most m bits. It is a generalization of the no-signaling principle, which is just Information Causality with $m = 0$. This principle is satisfied by quantum distributions, but discards many others outside the quantum set, as we will see in section C.3.

The principle of *Macroscopic Locality*, subject of section C.4, states that a any physical theory should recover the classical results when we measure a large number of systems and our devices are not capable of identifying individual particles. It is not equivalent to Information Causality and it is also known that it can not recover the quantum set. Nonetheless, it is a reasonable property we should expect from any alternative to quantum theory.

In section C.5, we show that any bipartite principle is capable of ruling out some non-quantum distributions. This proves that intrinsically multipartite principles must be found. The first one is the principle of Local Orthogonality, the Exclusivity principle applied to Bell scenarios. It can be used to rule out many non-quantum distribution, including some of the distributions that can not be ruled out by any bipartite principle. This principle and some implications are discussed in section C.6. We finish this chapter in section C.7 with our final remarks.

C.1 No-signaling

We have seen in appendix B that relativistic causality is a reasonable imposition to make on the acceptable probability distributions in a Bell scenario. This restriction is a consequence of special relativity theory, which states that no signal can travel faster than the speed of light. Quantum theory does not violate this principle, but more general probabilistic theories might. In

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

1993, Popescu and Rorlich proposed to take non-locality as the quantum principle and analyze what this assumption together with relativistic causality would imply.

We consider once again a bipartite scenario where each subsystem is far away from the other. Relativistic causality implies that if no signal was sent from one party to the other, one of the parties can get no information about the measurements applied in the other party nor about the results obtained. The mathematical consequence of this assumption is that the distribution must obey the following principle:

Principle 2 (The no-signaling principle). Probability distributions in a Bell scenario satisfy

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{a_2} P(a_1, a_2 | x_1, x_2) &= P(a_1 | x_1); \\ \sum_{a_1} P(a_1, a_2 | x_1, x_2) &= P(a_2 | x_2).\end{aligned}\tag{C.1}$$

These distributions are called *no-signaling*.

We want to see now what are the consequences of taking non-locality and relativistic causality as fundamental axioms. Would that be enough to single out the set of quantum distributions? Is quantum theory the only one exhibiting non-locality while preserving relativistic causality?

Let us see what happens with the CHSH inequality

$$S_{CHSH} = \langle A_1 B_1 \rangle + \langle A_1 B_2 \rangle + \langle A_2 B_1 \rangle - \langle A_2 B_2 \rangle \leq 2.$$

The quantum maximum is $2\sqrt{2}$, although the algebraic maximal is 4. What physical principle prevents quantum distributions from reaching the algebraic maximal? What singles out the bound of $2\sqrt{2}$? Is it relativistic causality?

Popescu and Rorlich found a simple example that shows that the no-signaling restriction is not enough to rule out non-quantum correlations. The distribution is known as PR box.

Example 28 (PR-box). Suppose that in a bipartite system one party can measure A_1 and A_2 and the other B_1 and B_2 , each with possible outcomes ± 1 . Consider the distribution in the table below:

	(1, 1)	(1, -1)	(-1, 1)	(-1, -1)
11	0.5	0	0	0.5
12	0.5	0	0	0.5
21	0.5	0	0	0.5
22	0	0.5	0.5	0

where the number in column ab and line ij is the probability of outcome a for measurement A_i and outcome b for measurement B_j . This distribution is no-signaling, but it reaches the algebraic maximum for CHSH inequality.

The PR boxes shows that relativistic causality is not enough to distinguish quantum theory from more general ones. Impossibility of being represented by local hidden variable models is a property of a broad class of no-signaling theories. Although they satisfy the no-signaling principle, the existence of such boxes would imply many unreasonable consequences.

C.2 Implausible consequences of superstrong non-locality

Violations above the quantum threshold are often called superstrong non-locality. The PR box is a simple example of a distribution exhibiting this feature. In this section we will show that the existence of this kind of distribution leads to implausible consequences for the theory of communication complexity, which describes how much communication is needed between two parties to evaluate a distributed function f [vD12, BBL⁺06].

Definition 73. A *distributed function* is a Boolean function

$$\begin{aligned} f : \{0, 1\}^n \times \{0, 1\}^n &\rightarrow \{0, 1\} \\ (x, y) &\mapsto f(x, y) \end{aligned} \tag{C.2}$$

where the strings x and y are in possession of spatial separated parties, Alice and Bob, that must communicate in order to compute f .

By communicating with each other one bit at a time according to some preestablished protocol, they have to compute the value of $f(x, y)$ in such a way that at least one of them knows the value at the end of the protocol. Let $n_f(x, y)$ denote the minimum number of bits exchanged between them in order to accomplish this task. This number does not depend only on f , it may depend also on the resources available for both parties. Once the resources are fixed, we can define the communication complexity of f .

Definition 74. Given the resources shared between the parties, the *communication complexity* of the distributed function f is

$$c(f) = \max_{x, y} n_f(x, y), \tag{C.3}$$

the maximum is taken over all pairs $(x, y) \in \{0, 1\}^n \times \{0, 1\}^n$.

For some functions f , the protocols using quantum systems can be more efficient than the ones assuming only classical correlations between the parties. Hence, the communication complexity can decrease in the presence of entanglement. In other cases, such as for the function

$$Ip(x, y) = \sum_i x_i y_i$$

the communication complexity is effectively not affected when the parties share quantum correlated systems. Our purpose in this section is to prove that if the parties shared systems correlated according to the distribution of a PR box, the communication complexity is reduced to one bit for all distributed functions of the form (C.2).

First, we will see that this is the case when $f = Ip$. Suppose that the parties share at least n PR boxes. In box i Alice will perform measurement A_{x_i} , getting outcome a_i , and Bob will perform measurement B_{y_i} , getting outcome b_i . The PR box distribution is such that for all i , $a_i + b_i = x_i y_i$ where all sums and products are taken modulo two. Hence, we have

$$Ip(x, y) = \sum_i x_i y_i = \sum_i (a_i + b_i) = \sum_i a_i + \sum_i b_i.$$

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

The strings a_i and b_i are computed locally and this step does not require any communication between the parties. After those strings were obtained, Alice, for example, computes $\sum_i a_i$ locally and then sends the resulting bit to Bob, which is now able to evaluate $f(x, y)$.

The same thing happens for all other f . This happens because any function of the form (C.2) can be written as a composition of Ip and local polynomials in x and y .

Proposition 5. *Let f be a distributed function, given according to definition 73. There are polynomial functions $P_i : \{0, 1\}^n \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ and $Q_i : \{0, 1\}^n \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ such that*

$$f(x, y) = \sum_i P_i(x)Q_i(y). \quad (\text{C.4})$$

The functions P_i and Q_i depend only on f , and hence the strings $w_i = P_i(x)$ and $z_i = Q_i(x)$ can be computed locally by each party, without any communication. After that they can apply the protocol above to compute $Ip(w, z)$, and hence compute f with only one bit of communication.

The notion of communication complexity in the presence of PR box is then meaningless, since all functions require only one bit to be exchanged in order to compute it. Although this does not contradicts any physical principal, this fact does contradict our experiences that certain computational tasks are harder than other ones. It has been shown that trivial communication complexity can be achieved with a violations strictly less than 4, but it is still not clear if the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality is a critical value that separates trivial from nontrivial communication complexity. If this is indeed the case, non-triviality of communication complexity would be a principle singling out the quantum bound.

C.3 Information Causality

Information Causality, proposed in reference [PPK⁺09], is a generalization of the no-signaling principle. It is respected by both classical and quantum theories and violated by some non-quantum distributions. Suppose Alice posses some previously assembled data, unknown to some other party, Bob. She is allowed to send only classical bits to him. Information Causality states that:

Principle 3. *The information gain that Bob can reach about Alice's data by using all his local resources and m classical bits sent by her is at most m bits.*

The no-signaling condition is just Information Causality with $m = 0$.

Consider now the following task: Alice receives a bit string $\vec{a} = (a_0, a_1, \dots, a_N)$ and Bob receives $b \in (0, 1, \dots, N)$. He is asked to give the value of Alice's b th bit after receiving from her m classical bits. If Information Causality is respected, he's information about \vec{a} is at most m bits.

A good definition of *he's information about her string* would be the mutual information between the string \vec{a} and everything that Bob has, namely, the m -bit message \vec{x} and his party B of all presheared correlation, $I(\vec{a} : \vec{x}, B)$. Information causality would imply $I(\vec{a} : b, \vec{x}, B) \leq m$. The problem with this definition is that it is not theory-independent: mutual information has to be defined using specific objects of the underlying theory and it is not clear if this definition can be done consistently for all theories, nor whether such definition is unique [BBC⁺10].

Letting aside the problem of defining mutual information, we will show that *if* such a definition can be made in a way that three elementary properties are satisfied, the principle of Information Causality holds and we can find a simple necessary condition independent of the theory for this principle to be satisfied.

To derive this necessary condition we will need the quantity I defined below, which quantifies the efficiency of Alice and Bob's strategy to achieve their goal. Let β be Bob's output. Then

$$I = \sum_i I(a_i : \beta | b = i) \quad (\text{C.5})$$

where $I(a_i : \beta | b = i)$ is the Shannon mutual information between a_i and β , given that $b = i$.

Theorem 45. *Suppose that for a given theory a notion of mutual information $I(A : B)$ can be defined and that the following rules are satisfied:*

- I. *Consistency: If the subsystems A and B are classical, $I(A : B)$ coincides with Shannon's mutual information;*
- II. *Data processing inequality: Acting on one of the parties locally by any transformation allowed by the theory does not increase the mutual information $I(A : B)$. More formally, let S_B be the state space of subsystem B and $T : S_B \rightarrow S_B$ any transformation allowed by the theory in this subsystem. Then*

$$I(A : B) \geq I(A : T(B)).$$

- III. *Chain rule: It is possible to define a conditional mutual information $I(A : B|C)$ in such a way that*

$$I(A : B, C) = I(A : C) + I(A : B|C).$$

Then it is possible to prove that

1. *The theory satisfies Information Causality;*
2. $I(\vec{a} : \vec{x}, B) \leq I$.

It follows from item 1 that both classical and quantum theories satisfy Information Causality. In classical theory we use Shannon's mutual information and in quantum theory the mutual information coming from von Neumann's entropy. For both of them the three requirements of theorem 45 are fulfilled.

From item 2 we get the following necessary condition for Information Causality in Alice and Bob's protocol:

$$I \leq m. \quad (\text{C.6})$$

The parameter I is easier to work with because it does not depend on the underlying probabilistic theory. It depends solely on the input and output bits of their protocol. This condition allows us to prove that if Alice and Bob share PR boxes, Information Causality can be violated.

This violation can be achieved if they use a scheme known as the van Dam's protocol. This is the simplest situation in which Information Causality can be violated. Alice receives two bits (a_0, a_1) and is allowed to send only one of them to Bob. Alice uses $x = a_0 + a_1$ as input of her

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

part of the PR box and obtains outcome a . She sends the bit $m = a_0 + a$ to Bob. He will use as the input of his part of the PR box the bit $y = k$, which is 0 if he wants to learn the value of a_0 and 1 if he wants to learn the value of a_1 . He gets output b . As we already mention, for the PR box inputs and outputs are related according to the rule $xy = a + b$ and hence we have:

$$\begin{aligned}(a_0 + a_1)k = a + b &= a_0 + m + b \\ b + m &= a_0 + (a_0 + a_1)k\end{aligned}\tag{C.7}$$

Now, if $k = 0$, $b + m = a_0$ and if $k = 1$, $b + m = a_1$. Hence, if Bob sums his output of the PR box with Alice's message he gets the right value of the bit he had to guess with certainty. With this protocol he has access to two bits of information about her data with a message of only one bit, clearly violating Information Causality.

It is also possible to prove a much more stronger result [PPK⁺09].

Theorem 46. *If Alice and Bob can share distributions violating the CHSH inequality above the Tsirelson bound, they can violate Information Causality.*

The idea behind the proof is the following: first, we note that any distribution can be brought into a simple form where the local outcomes have a uniform distribution and the joint distributions satisfies

$$p(a + b = xy) = \frac{1 + E}{2}\tag{C.8}$$

where $0 \leq E \leq 1$. The case $E = 1$ corresponds to the PR box and $E = 0$ to completely uncorrelated bits. This transformation can be done locally and does not change the value of S_{CHSH} . The classical bound is violated if $E > \frac{1}{2}$ and the quantum threshold becomes $E = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$. Whenever $E > \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$ we get a violation of Information Causality.

In the protocol used to obtain this violation, Alice receives $N = 2^n$ bits and Bob receives a list with n bits to inform him which of her bits he has to guess. She is allowed to send one bit to him. Using a chain of preestablished systems correlated according to equation (C.8), they can apply a protocol for which the probability of Bob guessing correctly the bit a_k is

$$p_k = \frac{1}{2}(1 + E^n).$$

Information Causality condition is violated as soon as $I > 1$ and this happens if $2E^2 > 1$ and n is large enough [PPK⁺09]. This proves that whenever the distribution violates CHSH above the Tsirelson bound we can use it to implement a protocol violating Information Causality.

This result connects the Tsirelson bound with a compelling physical principle. However, here are also non-quantum distributions that lie under the quantum threshold and hence are not exclude by the previous argument. It is still not known if Information Causality singles out entire the set of quantum distributions. A partial answer was provided a few months after Information Causality's first paper was released [ABPS09].

The authors present two families distributions which can be written in the form

$$PR_{\alpha,\beta} = \alpha PR + \beta B + (1 - \alpha - \beta)I,\tag{C.9}$$

where I is the uniform uncorrelated distribution and PR is the usual PR box. In the first family, B is one of the non-local boxes given by

$$P_{NL}^{\mu\nu\sigma} = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } a + b = xy + \mu x + \nu y + \sigma \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases},\tag{C.10}$$

with $\nu\mu\sigma$ any sequence of bits except 000 and 001. The distribution $PR_{\alpha,\beta}$ will be quantum iff

$$\alpha^2 + \beta^2 \leq 1$$

which is a necessary and sufficient condition for Information Causality to be satisfied if $\nu\mu\sigma = 010, 011, 100$ or 101 . Hence, in this slice of the no-signaling polytope, *Information Causality singles out the boundary of the set of quantum distributions*. This is shown in figure C.3 (a).

The condition for Information Causality in the case $\nu\mu\sigma = 111$ is

$$\alpha \leq \frac{1}{2},$$

which gives the quantum maximum value for CHSH. Hence, this protocol can not discard non-quantum boxes below the Tsirelson bound. This is shown in figure C.3 (b). It is not known if these boxes violate Information Causality in this slice of the no-signaling polytope.

In the second family, B is one of the local boxes given by

$$P_L^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } a = \mu x + \nu, \quad b = \sigma y + \tau \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}, \quad (\text{C.11})$$

with $\mu\sigma + \nu + \tau = 0$. For these distributions, Information Causality is violated iff

$$(\alpha + \beta)^2 + \alpha^2 > 1.$$

This inequality does not coincide with the criteria for quantumness. For this family it is possible to exclude several non-quantum correlations below the Tsirelson bound, but with the strategy used, it is not possible to reach the quantum boundary. This is shown in figure C.3 (c).

Alice and Bob's game can be generalized to alphabets with more than two elements [CSS10]. Instead of giving Alice a string of bits, she will now receive a string of *dits*, a random variable with d possible outcomes. Her message will also be changed. She is now allowed to send Bob m dits. Their goal remains the same: Bob receives a position y in Alice's string and he has to guess the dit she has in that specific position. The efficiency of their protocol can be measured by the quantity

$$I = \sum_{k=0}^n I(a_k : b_k | y = k)$$

where $I(a_k : b_k | y = k)$ is the mutual information between Alice's k th dit a_k and Bob's guess b_k , given that he was asked to guess her dit in position k . Information Causality will be violated as soon as

$$I > m \log_2 d.$$

Let us focus in the case where Alice receives a string of two dits $\vec{a} = (a_0, a_1)$, $a_i \in \{0, 1, \dots, d-1\}$. Bob receives a bit y that tells him if he has to guess the first or the second dit in Alice's string. Since she only sends him one dit, Information Causality requires that $I = \log_2 d$. If Alice and Bob share the no-signaling distribution with d inputs in Alice's side, 2 inputs in Bob's side and d outputs in both sides given by

$$PR_d(ab|xy) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{d} & \text{if } xy = (b - a) \bmod d \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases},$$

there is a protocol in which Information Causality is violated.

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

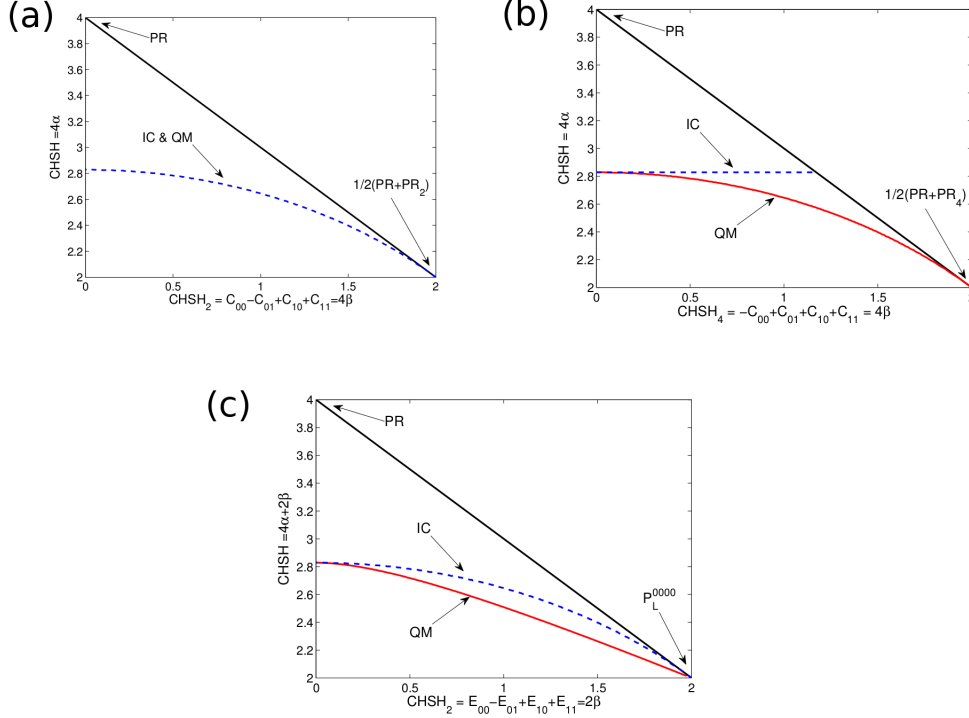


Figure C.1: (a) In this slice of the no-signaling polytope, the principle of Information Causality singles out the boundary of the quantum set. (b) In this slice, the same protocol is not able to explain the boundary of the quantum set. (c) In this slice, the same protocol gets close to the quantum boundary. This image was taken from reference [ABPS09].

As inputs of the PR_d box, Alice uses $x = (a_1 - a_0) \bmod d$ and Bob uses y . She gets output a and he gets output b . Alice send the message $m = (a - a_0) \bmod d$. Bob, in possession of m will make his guess $g = (b - m) \bmod d = (b - a + a_0) \bmod d$. Given that the inputs and outputs are correlated according to the rule $xy = (b - a) \bmod d$, we have

$$g = [(a_1 - a_0)y + a_0] \bmod d$$

which is equal to a_0 if $y = 0$ and equal to a_1 if $y = 1$.

Therefore, using this protocol, Bob can guess any of her bits with certainty. This means that

$$I = 2 \log_2 d,$$

clearly violating Information Causality.

We can also see what happens when we use noisy boxes of the type

$$PR_d(E) = EPR_d + (1 - E)I.$$

There is a protocol using nested boxes of this kind that achieves success probability of

$$P = \frac{(d-1)E^n + 1}{d}$$

where n is the number of boxes used.

Figure C.3 shows the critical value of E beyond which Information Causality ceases to be violated. For $d=2$ we return to the case discussed previously and we have that for values of E above $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$ Information Causality is violated. This is also the bound for quantum distributions. For $d > 2$ the situation becomes richer. The quantum bound is no longer known and the critical value in which Information Causality ceases to be violated can be smaller than $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$.

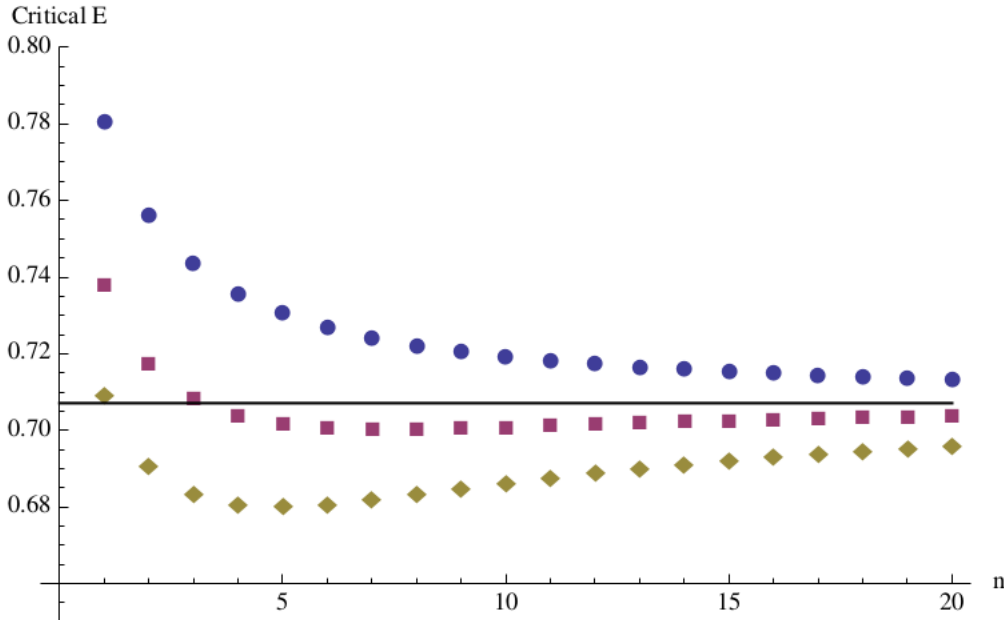


Figure C.2: Critical level of noise E for which Information Causality ceases to be violated, as a function of the number of boxes used and for different values of d ($d=2$, blue dots, $d=5$ purple squares, $d=10$ green diamonds). The solid line corresponds to the Macroscopic Locality bound (see section C.4). This image was taken from reference [CSS10].

C.4 Macroscopic non-locality

The motivation for the definition of Macroscopic locality is not to identify the principle behind quantum theory, but rather to understand how to go beyond it [NW09]. One of the most important problems of current research in theoretical physics is to reconcile quantum theory and general relativity and a first step towards this goal is to derive general results that should

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

apply to any theory satisfying a set of reasonable requirements. Macroscopic Locality may be one of them. The idea behind this principle is that any such theory should recover the classical results when we measure a large number of equally prepared system and our devices are not capable of identifying individual particles.

In the kind of experiments we have considered so far, two parties Alice and Bob share individual particles correlated according to some distribution $p(ab|xy)$, where, as usual, x and y label the possible measurements and a and b the possible outcomes in Alice's and Bob's side, respectively. We refer to this kind of experiment as a *microscopic experiment*.

In a *macroscopic experiment*, Alice and Bob share a huge number $N \gg 1$ of pairs of particles correlated according to the distribution $p(ab|xy)$. They will not interact with a single particle but with a beam of them and hence they will not be able to address them individually and any operation they perform will be applied to all the particles in the beam at the same time.

After Alice and Bob perform some measurement in their particles, each beam will be divided in a number of different beams, each one corresponding to one possible outcome of that measurement. In this scenario, the probabilities are no longer important and the *intensities* of each beam will describe the results of the experiment. If Alice measures x , we will denote the intensity of the beam corresponding to outcome a by I_a^x and analogously for Bob.

Principle 4 (Macroscopic Locality). The distribution of intensities $p(I_a^x, I_b^y)$ Alice and Bob observe admits a local hidden variable model. This is equivalent of saying that there is a global distribution

$$p(I_a^x, I_{x_1}^{a_1}, \dots, I_{x_m}^{a_m}, I_b^y, I_{y_1}^{b_1}, \dots, I_{y_n}^{b_n})$$

such that

$$p(I_a^x, I_b^y) = \int p(I_a^x, I_{x_1}^{a_1}, \dots, I_{x_m}^{a_m}, I_b^y, I_{y_1}^{b_1}, \dots, I_{y_n}^{b_n}) \prod_{i,j} dI_{x_i}^{a_i} I_{y_j}^{b_j}. \quad (\text{C.12})$$

Clearly the intensities are related to the distribution $p(ab|xy)$. With this correspondence written explicitly, it is possible to identify the set of no-signaling distributions satisfying Macroscopic Locality. This set is very similar to the set of quantum distributions, but it is not identical.

Theorem 47. *The set of macroscopic local non-signaling distributions is equal to the set Q_1 introduced in reference [NPA08].*

This set is the first set in a hierarchy of conditions necessarily satisfied by any distribution $p(ab|xy)$ obtained with a quantum system. It can be numerically characterized via semidefinite programming. By definition $Q \subset Q_1$ and even in the simplest case of each part with two measurements with two outcomes they are not the same, although they are extremely close.

Although Macroscopic Locality is not able to single out the set of quantum distributions even in the simplest scenario, it does single out the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality.

Theorem 48. *The maximum value for S_{CHSH} for macroscopic local no-signaling theories is equal to the Tsirelson bound $2\sqrt{2}$.*

Theorem 47 implies that if Macroscopic Locality and no-signaling are fundamental properties of nature, the set of allowed distributions has to be contained in Q_1 . If these axioms are enough to pin down the set of allowed distributions, they must come from a non-quantum theory. On the other side, theorem 48 shows that in the same circumstances a violation of CHSH inequality

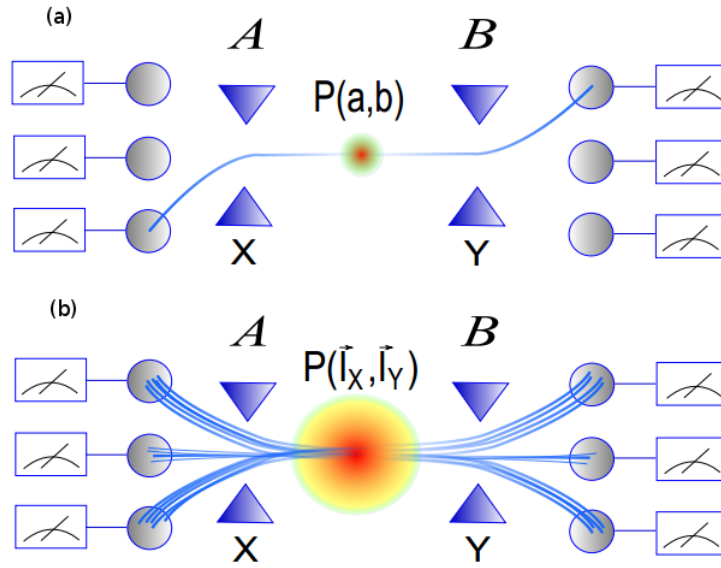


Figure C.3: (a) A microscopic experiment. (b) A macroscopic experiment. Image taken from reference [NW09]

above the Tsirelson bound is not possible. The similarities between Q^1 and the quantum set decrease, though, if we increase the number of measurements available for Alice and Bob and the number of possible outcomes for each measurement. It is possible then that macroscopic local distributions violate some Bell inequality above the Tsirelson bound. This observation opens the door for finding non-quantum distributions using Bell-like experimental scenarios.

C.4.1 Macroscopically local correlations can violate Information Causality

In section C.3 we showed that if Alice and Bob share a large number of bipartite system correlated according to the distribution

$$PR_d(E) = E(PR_d) + (1 - E)I$$

they can apply a nested protocol to violate Information Causality as long as E is above a certain threshold, that depends on the number of shared distributions used in the protocol and also on d .

When d is equal to 2 it is clear that whenever E is above $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$, both Information Causality and Macroscopic Locality are not valid anymore. It is also known that $E \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$ is a necessary and sufficient condition for the distribution to be quantum.

The situation $d > 2$ is much more complex. In this case we do not know what is the condition on E for quantumness of the distribution. The condition for Macroscopic Locality remains the same, at least up to $d = 5$: the distribution $PR_d(E)$ will violate Macroscopic Locality iff $E > \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}$. The critical values for Information Causality, as we already mention, depends strongly on d .

Figure C.3 shows the critical values for different values of d , as a function of the number of boxes available, and also the critical value for Macroscopic Locality.

This observation allows us to prove that some macroscopic local distributions can violate Information Causality. For example, for $d = 5$, the distribution

$$PR_5(E) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}PR_5 + \left(1 - \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\right)I$$

is macroscopic local but can be used to violate Information Causality.

Therefore, Information Causality and Macroscopic Locality are not equivalent. Macroscopic Locality was proposed not as a principle capable of singling out quantum distributions but rather as a desirable axiom of any alternative to quantum theory. The fact that macroscopic local distribution violate Information Causality shows that if the principle of Information Causality is also a fundamental property of any non-quantum theory, then the set of distributions it allows in some scenarios has to be smaller than the set of macroscopic local distributions [CSS10].

C.5 Quantum correlations require multipartite information principles

So far we have seen four different principles proposed to explain quantum nonlocality: no-signaling, non-triviality of communication complexity, Information Causality and Macroscopic Locality. Although very fruitful in many senses, these requirements suffer from a common drawback. All of them are based in a bipartite situation in which two spatially separated parties share a pair of correlated system described according to some probability distribution.

We can come up with much more interesting situations. Instead of a bipartite scenario, we can imagine now a n -partite system shared among $n > 2$ spatially separated parties. What physical principles explain the set of quantum distribution in in a general situation?

There is a trivial way of applying the bipartite requirements we have studied before to distributions in a multipartite scenario. We can consider the situation in which Alice holds k of these subsystems and Bob the $n - k$ left and apply the bipartite principles to the distribution obtained in this way. We may conjecture that applying some of these principles to all possible bipartitions we would be able to single out the set of quantum distributions also on the multipartite scenario. Unfortunately this is not the case [GWA⁺11].

The problem is that there are some non-quantum multipartite distributions that behave exactly like local distributions for every possible bipartition. One example of such distributions are found in the set of tripartite distributions admitting a *time-ordered bilocal model* [PBS11, GWAN12] .

Let $p(a_1 a_2 a_3 | x_1 x_2 x_3)$ denote the probability of getting outcomes a_1, a_2 and a_3 , respectively, when the first part applies measurement x_1 , the second part applies measurement x_2 and the third part applies measurement x_3 .

Definition 75. We say that the distribution $p(a_1 a_2 a_3 | x_1 x_2 x_3)$ admits a *time-ordered bilocal*

model (TOBL) if it can be written in the form

$$p(a_1 a_2 a_3 | x_1 x_2 x_3) = \sum_{\lambda} p_{\lambda}^{i|jk} p_{j \rightarrow k}(a_j a_k | x_j x_k) \quad (\text{C.13})$$

$$= \sum_{\lambda} p_{\lambda}^{i|jk} p_{j \leftarrow k}(a_j a_k | x_j x_k). \quad (\text{C.14})$$

for $(i, j, k) = (1, 2, 3), (2, 3, 1), (3, 1, 2)$. The distributions $p_{j \rightarrow k}(a_j a_k | x_j x_k)$ and $p_{j \leftarrow k}(a_j a_k | x_j x_k)$ are allowed to be signaling in at most one direction, as indicated by the arrow.

These models have a very clear operational meaning. Let us consider first the case $(i, j, k) = (1, 2, 3)$. This case corresponds to the bipartition $1|23$: the first subsystem is with Alice and the other two are with Bob. Equation

$$p(a_1 a_2 a_3 | x_1 x_2 x_3) = \sum_{\lambda} p_{\lambda}^{1|23} p(a_1 | x_1) p_{2 \rightarrow 3}(a_2 a_3 | x_2 x_3)$$

means that under this bipartition, the distribution admits a local hidden variable model, λ being the hidden variable. The fact that $p_{2 \rightarrow 3}(a_2 a_3 | x_2 x_3)$ may be signaling is not an issue here because systems 2 and 3 are now seen as one, and hence the notion of signaling makes no sense.

Since (i, j, k) can vary over all possible permutations, the same will happen for the other bipartitions $2|13$ and $3|12$. This implies that whenever we consider bipartition of a TOBL distribution, the bipartite distribution obtained will be local. This remains true if we concatenate any number of them under *wiring*, which is the most general operation we can apply to this set of distributions [ABL⁺09]. This implies that it can not violate any principle mentioned above.

The important observation is that there are TOBL distributions that are not quantum. This can be seen with the help of a famous Bell inequality for the $(3, 2, 2)$ scenario, known as *Guess Your Neighbor's Input* inequality:

$$p(000|000) + p(110|011) + p(011|101) + p(101|110) \leq 1.$$

For this inequality the quantum bound is also 1, that is, there is no quantum violation in this case. The maximal value obtained with TOBL distributions is $\frac{7}{6}$, which proves the existence of TOBL distributions outside the quantum set.

Another example is provided in reference [YCA⁺12]. The authors study violations of the principle of Information causality in the presence of extremal no-signaling distributions on a tripartite scenario. They prove that distribution can not be discarded by any bipartite physical principle.

Hence, neither the bipartite principles already proposed so far nor any other that may be proposed in the future will be able to single out the set of quantum distributions in the multipartite scenario because none of them is capable of ruling out the TOBL distributions. This result implies that intrinsically multipartite principles are required to fully understand the set of quantum distributions in more complicated situations.

C.6 Local orthogonality: the exclusivity principle for Bell scenarios

Unlike all other principles we have mentioned previously in this appendix, the Exclusivity principle can be applied directly to all Bell scenarios, including the ones with multiple parties. In this situation, the principle is commonly referred to as the principle of *Local Orthogonality* [FSA⁺13].

Suppose a composite system is shared among n spatially separated parties. In each party an experimentalist can apply m measurements with d possible outcomes. The possible events in this scenario are of the form

$$(a_0, a_1, \dots, a_n | x_0, x_1, \dots, x_n)$$

where x_i stands for the measurement performed in party i and a_i for the corresponding outcome.

Definition 76. Two events

$$e_1 = (a_0, a_1, \dots, a_n | x_0, x_1, \dots, x_n) \text{ and } e_2 = (a'_0, a'_1, \dots, a'_n | x'_0, x'_1, \dots, x'_n)$$

are *exclusive* or *locally orthogonal* if they involve different outputs of the same measurement by (at least) one party:

$$x_i = x'_i \text{ and } a_i \neq a'_i.$$

A collection of events $\{e_i\}$ is *locally orthogonal* if the events are pairwise locally orthogonal.

As before, the Exclusivity principle demands that if a set of events $\{e_i\}$ is *locally orthogonal*

$$\sum_i p(e_i) \leq 1. \tag{C.15}$$

Such an inequality is called an *orthogonality inequality*.

The set of distributions that satisfy all LO inequalities in this scenario is denoted by \mathcal{LO}^1 . As shown in [CSW10], for bipartite scenario this set is equal to the set of no-signaling distributions, but this equivalence is no longer valid for more parties. Already in the (3,2,2) scenario no-signaling and \mathcal{LO}^1 are no longer equal. All orthogonality inequalities in this case are equivalent under local operations to the Guess Your Neighbor Input inequality

$$p(000|000) + p(110|011) + p(011|101) + p(101|110) \leq 1$$

for which the maximal no-signaling violation is equal to $\frac{4}{3}$. Numerical data suggests that the gap between the two sets increase with the number of parties, but already for $n = 5$ the problem becomes intractable due to the huge size of the exclusivity graph.

Violations of Local Orthogonality can exhibit *activation* effects. A larger distribution coming from several copies of $p \in \mathcal{LO}^1$ does not necessarily satisfies Local Orthogonality. Consider k copies of a n -partite system with distribution p , distributed among kn parties, each party having access to only one subsystem of one of the copies. If the resulting distribution p_k satisfies all Local Orthogonality inequalities for the (kn, m, d) scenario we say that p belongs to the set \mathcal{LO}^k . We denote by \mathcal{LO}^∞ the set of distribution in the (n, m, d) scenario that belong to \mathcal{LO}^k for all k .

To see what are the consequences of imposing the Local Orthogonality principle, we have to characterize the sets \mathcal{LO}^k , what requires that we identify all Local Orthogonality inequalities

for a given scenario. As we have already seen, this is a hard problem, equivalent to finding all maximal cliques of the exclusivity graph of the scenario.

At first sight, it seems that Local Orthogonality would not be capable of ruling out non-quantum distributions in the bipartite scenario because of the equivalence between this principle and no-signaling, but this is not the case. Due to the activation effects, imposing Local Orthogonality in the multipartite level leads to detection of non-quantumness even for the bipartite case.

Already for the simplest scenario (2,2,2), Local Orthogonality is able to rule out the PR box if we use two copies of this distribution. Suppose that parties 1 and 2 are in possession of one of the copies and parties 3 and 4 are in possession of the other copy. Then, the value of the sum

$$p(0000|0000) + p(1110|0011) + p(0011|0110) + p(1101|1101) + p(0111|1101)$$

is equal to $\frac{5}{4}$, while Local Orthogonality demands this value to be less or equal than 1. The same reasoning allows us to rule out other distributions obtained from the PR box by adding noise. Consider the family of distributions given by

$$PR(\alpha) = \alpha PR + (1 - \alpha)I$$

where I is the distribution where all parties are independent and the probabilities for all measurements are uniform. Two copies of $PR(\alpha)$ violate Local Orthogonality for all $\alpha > 0.72$. This value is close to the quantum bound of $\alpha = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \approx 0.707$.

Local Orthogonality also rules out all extremal distributions also in the (2,2, d) scenario. This happens because we can use them to simulate a PR box, perfectly with one copy if d is even and arbitrarily well with sufficiently many copies if d is odd.

Local Orthogonality is very successful in the bipartite case as it rules out many distributions and gets close to the Tsirelson bound. But it is for $n > 2$ that we expect it to perform better than the previous principles, since its definition is intrinsically multipartite. It is possible to prove that all extremal distributions in the (3,2,2) scenario lie outside \mathcal{LO}^1 or \mathcal{LO}^2 . The distributions used in section C.5 as examples of non-quantum violations that satisfy all bipartite principles are also ruled out by Local Orthogonality, since they violate the Guess Your Neighbor Input inequality. Local Orthogonality rules out distributions where all other known principles fail.

C.7 Final Remarks

An important problem in Physics is to understand what kind of correlations can be observed between measurements conducted in spatially separated physical systems that have interacted in the past. Quantum theory predicts stronger correlations than the ones that can be obtained with classical systems, which leads to violations of Bell inequalities. At least mathematically, there is room for more: quantum systems do not reach the algebraic maximum violation of several Bell inequalities, which can be reached only with some non-quantum distributions, obtained using more general probabilistic theories. Why do we not observe these stronger correlations in nature? Is there any physical principle that forbids probability distributions outside the quantum set?

C. WHAT DOES EXPLAINS THE TSIRELSON BOUND?

No-signaling is certainly a property we should impose on the distributions in order to discard the unphysical ones, but it is not enough to single out the quantum set. The no-signaling distribution of a PR box can reach the algebraic maximum of the CHSH inequality, while the Tsirelson bound lies below this value. Nonetheless, the existence of such distributions would have strange consequences in the field of communication complexity. If the parties are allowed to share an arbitrary number of PR boxes, any distributed function would require only one bit of communication between the parties to be computed, making the notion of communication complexity meaningless. Although this does not contradict any principle, it goes against our experience that some problems are harder to solve than others. Although trivial communication complexity was found with violations strictly less than 4, it is still not clear if the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality is a critical value that separates trivial from nontrivial communication complexity.

Information Causality is a principle with an information theoretic motivation. It can also be used to discard several non-quantum distributions. For the CHSH it is known that any violation above the Tsirelson bound also violates Information Causality. In more sophisticated situations, it is known that this principle can rule out many non-quantum distributions, but it is not known neither if we can relate this to the Tsirelson bound of more complicated inequalities nor if it singles out the entire set of quantum distributions. It remains an open question whether this whole zoo of nonlocality can be derived from information causality.

Information Causality was also used to derive limits on Hardy's non-locality [Har93]. It has been shown that any generalized probability theory which gives completely random results for local dichotomic observables, can provide Hardy's non-local correlation and satisfy Information Causality at the same time [AKR⁺10, GRKR10]. Nevertheless, there are some restrictions imposed by quantum theory that cannot be explained by the considered Information causality condition.

The principle of Macroscopic Locality is a reasonable property we should expect from any physical theory, since any such theory should recover the classical results when the number of particles goes to infinity. The set of macroscopic local correlations is not equal to the quantum set. They are close for the (2,2,2) scenario, but the similarities decrease if we increase the number of measurements available or the number of possible outcomes for each measurement. Though this principle cannot recover the quantum set, it may help us to understand how to derive generalizations of quantum theory and reconcile it with general relativity.

Although Macroscopic Locality is not able to single out the set of quantum distributions even in the simplest scenario, it does single out the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality. It is still an open problem to prove that macroscopic local distributions violate some Bell inequality above the Tsirelson bound.

This principle was also used to derive quantum Bell inequalities, linear inequalities that provide necessary conditions for a distribution to be quantum [YNSS11]. The method is applicable to all bipartite scenarios. Such inequalities provide analytical approximations to the quantum set, which are difficult to find in general.

Although the principles above are very fruitful in many different situations, they are not enough to explain the set of quantum distributions in scenarios with more than two parties. Some non-quantum distributions in a tripartite scenario have been found that behave like classical distributions for all possible bipartitions. This implies that, in order to explain the quantum set in more complicated scenarios, intrinsically multipartite principles must be used.

The only multipartite principle proposed so far is Local Orthogonality, the Exclusivity prin-

ciple applied to Bell scenarios. Local Orthogonality is very successful in the bipartite case as it rules out the extremal boxes in the $(2,2,d)$ scenario for any d , as well as many others for $d = 2$, approaching the Tsirelson bound for the CHSH inequality. For $n > 2$ we expect it to perform better than the previous principles. It is possible to prove that all extremal distributions in the $(3,2,2)$ scenario violate Local Orthogonality with one or two copies. Some non-quantum distributions that satisfy all bipartite principles are also ruled out by Local Orthogonality.

The difficulty in proving the consequences of this principle to other scenarios lie in the fact that the exclusivity graph becomes intractable when we increase the number of parties, measurements or outcomes. This makes any computational calculation impossible. Nevertheless, Local Orthogonality rules out distributions where all other known principles fail. This corroborates the conjecture that the Exclusivity principle is the fundamental principle that singles out the set of quantum distributions.

Bibliography

- [AB11] A. Abramsky and A. Brandenburger. The sheaf-theoretic structure of non-locality and contextuality. *New J. Phys.*, 13(113036), 2011. ➤
- [ABL⁺09] J. Allcock, N. Brunner, N. Linden, S. Popescu, P. Skrzypczyk, and T. Vértesi. Closed sets of nonlocal correlations. *Phys. Rev. A*, 80:062107, 2009. ➤
- [ABPS09] J. Allcock, N. Brunner, M. Pawłowski, and V. Scarani. Recovering part of the boundary between quantum and nonquantum correlations from information causality. *Phys. Rev. A*, 80:040103(R), 2009. ➤
- [ABT11] B. Amaral, A. T. Baraviera, and M. Terra Cunha. *Mecânica quântica para matemáticos em formação*. 28^o Colóquio Brasileiro de Matemática, Instituto de Matemática Pura e Aplicada, 2011. ➤
- [AD05] S. Abramsky and R. Duncan. A categorical quantum logic. *arxiv*, quant-ph/0512114, 2005. ➤
- [ADR82] A. Aspect, J. Dalibard, and G. Roger. Experimental test of Bell's inequalities using time-varying analyzers. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 49:1804–1807, 1982. ➤
- [AII06] D. Avis, H. Imai, and T. Ito. On the relationship between convex bodies related to correlation experiments with dichotomic observables. *Journal of Physics A: Mathematical and General*, 39(36):11283, 2006. ➤
- [AK98] N. Alon and N. Kahale. Approximating the indepenence number via the ϑ -function. *Mathematical Programming*, 80, 1998. ➤
- [AKR⁺10] A. Ahanj, S. Kunkri, A. Rai, R. Rahaman, and P. S. Joag. Bound on Hardy's nonlocality from the principle of information causality. *Phys. Rev. A*, 81:032103, 2010. ➤
- [Alo94] N. Alon. Explicit Ramsey graphs and orthonormal labelings. *The Electronic J. Combinatorics*, 1, 1994. ➤
- [Ama06] B. Amaral. Aplicações da geometria ao estudo do emaranhamento. Undergrad Monography, Mathematics, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, 2006. ➤
- [Ama10] B. Amaral. Emaranhamento em sistemas de dois qubits. Master's thesis, Mathematics, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, 2010. ➤

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [AQB⁺13] M. Araújo, M. T. Quintino, C. Budroni, M. Terra Cunha, and A. Cabello. All noncontextuality inequalities for the n -cycle scenario. *Phys. Rev. A*, 88:022118, 2013. ➤
- [Ara12] M. Araújo. Quantum realism and quantum surrealism. Master's thesis, Physics, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, 2012. ➤
- [AS04] N. Alon and J. H. Spencer. *The Probabilistic Method*. Wiley-Interscience series in discrete mathematics and optimization. Wiley, 2004. ➤
- [ATC14] B. Amaral, M. Terra Cunha, and A. Cabello. Exclusivity principle forbids sets of correlations larger than the quantum set. *Phys. Rev. A*, 89:030101, 2014. ➤
- [Bal13] P. Ball. Physics: Quantum quest. *Nature*, 501:154–156, 2013. ➤
- [Bar07] J. Barrett. Information processing in generalized probabilistic theories. *Phys. Rev. A*, 75:032304, 2007. ➤
- [BBC⁺93] C. H. Bennett, G. Brassard, C. Crépeau, R. Jozsa, A. Peres, and W. K. Wothers. Teleporting an unknown quantum state via dual classical and EPR channels. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 70:1895, 1993. ➤
- [BBC⁺10] H. Barnum, J. Barrett, L. O. Clark, M. Leifer, R. Spekkens, N. Stepanik, A. Wilce, and R. Wilke. Entropy and information causality in general probabilistic theories. *New Journal of Physics*, 12(3):033024, 2010. ➤
- [BBL⁺06] G. Brassard, H. Buhrman, N. Linden, A. A. Méthot, A. Tapp, and F. Unger. Limit on nonlocality in any world in which communication complexity is not trivial. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 96:250401, 2006. ➤
- [BCP⁺13] N. Brunner, D. Cavalcanti, S. Pironio, V. Scarani, and S. Wehner. Bell nonlocality. *arxiv.*, quant-ph/1303.2849, 2013. ➤
- [Bel64] J. S. Bell. On the Einstein Podolsky Rosen paradox. *Physics*, 1:195–200, 1964.
- [Bel66] J. S. Bell. On the problem of hidden variables in quantum mechanics. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 38:447–452, 1966. ➤
- [BH01] D. C. Brody and L. P. Hughstone. Geometric quantum mechanics. *J. Geom. Phys.*, 38:19, 2001. ➤
- [BM86] F. Barahona and A. R. Mahjoub. On the cut polytope. *Mathematical Programming*, 36(2):157–173, 1986. ➤
- [BM10] C. Budroni and G. Morchio. The extension problem for partial Boolean structures in quantum mechanics. *Journal of Mathematical Physics*, 51(12), 2010. ➤
- [Bol98] B. Bollobas. *Modern Graph Theory*, volume 184 of *Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer, 1998. ➤
- [BW92] C. H. Bennett and S. J. Wiesner. Communication via one and two-particle operators on Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen states. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 69:28821, 1992. ➤

-
- [BW12] H. Barnum and A. Wilce. Post-classical probability theory. *arxiv*, quant-ph/1205.3833, 2012. ►
- [BZ06] I. Bengtsson and K. Życzkowski. *Geometry of Quantum States, an Introduction to Quantum Entanglement*. Cambridge University Press, 2006. ►
- [Cab96] A. Cabello. *Pruebas algebraicas de imposibilidad de variables ocultas en Mecánica Cuántica*. PhD thesis, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, 1996. ►
- [Cab13a] A. Cabello. Proposed experiment to exclude higher-than-quantum violations of the Bell inequality. *arxiv:quant-ph*, quant-ph/1212.1756, 2013. ►
- [Cab13b] A. Cabello. Simple explanation of the quantum violation of a fundamental inequality. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 110:060402, 2013. ►
- [CDLP13] A. Cabello, L. E. Danielsen, A. J. López-Tarrida, and J. R. Portillo. Basic exclusivity graphs in quantum correlations. *Phys. Rev. A*, 88:032104, 2013. ►
- [CDP11] G. Chiribella, G. M. D’Ariano, and P. Perinotti. Informational derivation of quantum theory. *Phys. Rev. A*, 84:012311, 2011. ►
- [CEGA96] A. Cabello, J. M. Estebaranz, and G. García-Alcaine. Bell-Kochen-Specker theorem: A proof with 18 vectors. *Physics Letters A*, 212:183–187, 1996. ►
- [CFS70] V. Capasso, D. Fortunato, and F. Selleri. von Neumann’s theorem and hidden variable models. *Rivista del Nuovo Cimento*, 11(2):149–199, 1970. ►
- [CHSH69] J. F. Clauser, M. A. Horne, A. Shimony, and R. A. Holt. Proposed experiment to test local hidden-variable theories. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 23:880–884, 1969. ►
- [Cir80] B. S. Cirel’son [Tsirelson]. Quantum generalizations of Bell’s inequality. *Lett. Math. Phys.*, 4:93, 1980. ►
- [CMA⁺13] B. G. Christensen, K. T. McCusker, J. B. Altepeter, B. Calkins, T. Gerrits, A. E. Lita, A. Miller, L. K. Shalm, Y. Zhang, S. W. Nam, N. Brunner, C. C. W. Lim, N. Gisin, and P. G. Kwiat. Detection-loophole-free test of quantum nonlocality, and applications. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 111:130406, 2013. ►
- [CSS10] D. Cavalcanti, A. Salles, and V. Scarani. Macroscopically local correlations can violate information causality. *Nat. Comm.*, 1:136, 2010. ►
- [CSW10] A. Cabello, S. Severini, , and A. Winter. (Non-)contextuality of physical theories as an axiom. *arxiv*, quantum-ph/1010.2163, 2010. ►
- [CSW14] A. Cabello, S. Severini, and A. Winter. Graph-theoretic approach to quantum correlations. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 112:040401, 2014. ►
- [CTDL77] C. Cohen-Tannoudji, B. Diu, and F. Laloë. *Quantum Mechanics*. Wiley, 1977. ►
- [DJ92] D. Deutsch and R. Jozsa. Rapid solution of problems by quantum computation. *Royal Society of London Proceedings Series A*, 439:553–558, 1992. ►

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [DL97] M. M. Deza and M. Laurent. *Geometry of Cuts and Metrics*, volume 15 of *Algorithms and Combinatorics*. Springer, 1997. ►
- [EPR35] A. Einstein, B. Podolsky, and N. Rosen. Can quantum-mechanical description of physical reality be considered complete? *Phys. Rev.*, 47:777–780, 1935. ►
- [ER13] P. Echenique-Robba. Shut up and let me think. Or why you should work on the foundations of quantum mechanics as much as you please. *arxiv.*, quant-ph/1308.5619, 2013. ►
- [FC72] S. J. Freedman and J. F. Clauser. Experimental test of local hidden-variable theories. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 28:938–941, 1972. ►
- [Fei95] U. Feige. Randomized graph products, chromatic number and the Lovász ϑ -function. *27th Annual ACM Symposium on theory of Computing (ACM Press, New York)*, 1995. ►
- [Fey88] R. Feynman. *QED : the strange theory of light and matter*. Princeton University Press, 1988. ►
- [Fin82] A. Fine. Hidden variables, joint probability, and the Bell inequalities. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 48:291–295, 1982. ►
- [FLS65] R. P. Feynman, R. B. Leighton, and M. L. Sands. *The Feynman Lectures on Physics*. Addison-Wesley, 1965. ►
- [FSA⁺13] T. Fritz, A. B. Sainz, R. Augusiak, J. Bohr Brask, R. Chaves, A. Leverrier, and A. Acín. Local orthogonality as a multipartite principle for quantum correlations. *Nat Commun*, 4(2263), 2013. ►
- [Fuc11] C. Fuchs. Some negative remarks on operational approaches to quantum theory, 2011. ►
- [Gle57] A. Gleason. Measures on the closed subspaces of a Hilbert space. *J. Math. Mech.*, 6(6):885–893, 1957. ►
- [GLS86] M. Grötschel, L. Lovász, and A. Schrijver. Relaxations of vertex packing. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory, Series B*, 40(3):330 – 343, 1986. ►
- [GMR⁺13] M. Giustina, A. Mech, S. Ramelow, B. Wittmann, J. Kofler, J. Beyer, A. Lita, B. Calkins, T. Gerrits, S. W. Nam, R. Ursin, and A. Zeilinger. Bell violation using entangled photons without the fair-sampling assumption. *Nature*, 497:227–230, 2013. ►
- [Gri05] D. J. Griffiths. *Introduction to Quantum Mechanics*. Pearson Prentice Hall, 2005. ►
- [GRKR10] M. D. R. Gazi, A. Rai, S. Kunkri, and R. Rahaman. Local randomness in Hardy’s correlations: implications from the information causality principle. *J. Phys. A: Math. Theor.*, 136:452001, 2010. ►

- [GS01] G. Grimmett and D. Stirzaker. *Probability and Random Processes*. Probability and Random Processes. OUP Oxford, 2001. ►
- [GWA⁺11] R. Gallego, L. E. Würflinger, A. Acín, Antonio, and M. Navascués. Quantum correlations require multipartite information principles. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 107:210403, 2011. ►
- [GWAN12] R. Gallego, L. E. Würflinger, A. Acín, and M. Navascués. Operational framework for nonlocality. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 109:070401, 2012. ►
- [Har93] L. Hardy. Nonlocality for two particles without inequalities for almost all entangled states. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 71:1665–1668, 1993. ►
- [Har01] L. Hardy. Quantum theory from five reasonable axioms. *arxiv*, quant-ph/0101012, 2001. ►
- [Har11] L. Hardy. Reformulating and reconstructing quantum theory. *arxiv*, quant-ph/1104.2066, 2011. ►
- [HHH96] M. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, and R. Horodecki. Separability of mixed states: necessary and sufficient conditions. *Physics Letters A*, 223(1-2):1–8, 1996. ►
- [HHHH09] R. Horodecki, P. Horodecki, M. Horodecki, and K. Horodecki. Quantum entanglement. *Rev. Mod. Phys.*, 81:865, 2009. ►
- [HK61] K. M. Hoffman and R. Kunze. *Linear Algebra*. Prentice-Hall, 1961. ►
- [Jam70] G. Jameson. *Ordered Linear Spaces*. Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Springer, 1970. ►
- [Jam04] B. R. James. *Probabilidade: um curso em nível intermediário*. Projeto Euclides. Instituto de Matemática Pura e Aplicada, 2004. ►
- [KCBS08] A. A. Klyachko, M. A. Can, S. Binicioğlu, and A. S. Shumovsky. Simple test for hidden variables in spin-1 systems. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 101:020403, 2008. ►
- [KK83] B. S. Kashin and S. V. Konyagin. On systems of vectors in a Hilbert space. *Proceedings of the Steklov Institute of Mathematics (AMS)*, 157, 1983.
- [Knu94] D. Knuth. The sandwich theorem. *Elec. J. Comb.*, 1, 1994. ►
- [KS67] S. Kochen and E. Specker. The problem of hidden variables in quantum mechanics. *J. Math. Mech.*, 17(1):59–87, 1967. ►
- [Lan87] S. Lang. *Linear Algebra*. Springer, 1987. ►
- [LBPC14] P. Lisoněk, P. Badziąg, J. R. Portillo, and A. Cabello. Kochen-Specker set with seven contexts. *Phys. Rev. A*, 89:042101, 2014. ►
- [Lov79] L. Lovász. On the Shannon capacity of a graph. *Information Theory, IEEE Transactions on*, 25(1):1–7, 1979. ►

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [Lov95] L. Lovász. Semidefinite programs and combinatorial optimization (lecture notes), 1995. ➤
- [LSW11] Y.C. Liang, R. W. Spekkens, and H. M. Wiseman. Specker’s parable of the over-protective seer: A road to contextuality. *Phys. Rep.*, 506, 2011. ➤
- [Mac98] S. MacLane. *Categories for the Working Mathematician*. Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, 1998. ➤
- [Mer89] N. D. Mermin. What’s wrong with this pillow? *Physics Today*, 42:9, 1989. ➤
- [Mer90] N. D. Mermin. Simple unified form for the major no-hidden-variables theorems. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 65:3373–3376, 1990. ➤
- [Mer14] N. D. Mermin. Physics: QBism puts the scientist back into science. *Nature*, 507:421–423, 2014. ➤
- [MM92] S. MacLane and I. Moerdijk. *Sheaves in Geometry and Logic: A First Introduction to Topos Theory*. Mathematical Sciences Research Institute Publications. Springer New York, 1992. ➤
- [MM11] L. Masanes and M. P. Müller. A derivation of quantum theory from physical requirements. *New J. Phys.*, 13, 2011. ➤
- [NBD⁺13] M. Nawareg, F. Bisesto, V. D’Ambrosio, E. Amsellem, F. Sciarrino, M. Bourennane, and A. Cabello. Bounding quantum theory with the exclusivity principle in a two-city experiment. *arxiv.*, quant-ph/1311.3495, 2013. ➤
- [NC00] M. A. Nielsen and I. L. Chuang. *Quantum computation and quantum information*. Cambridge University Press, 2000. ➤
- [NPA08] M. Navascués, S. Pironio, and A. Acín. A convergent hierarchy of semidefinite programs characterizing the set of quantum correlations. *New Journal of Physics*, 10(7):073013, 2008. ➤
- [NW09] M. Navascués and H. Wunderlich. A glance beyond the quantum model. *Proc. Royal Soc.*, 466:881, 2009. ➤
- [OW10] J. Oppenheim and S. Wehner. The uncertainty principle determines the nonlocality of quantum mechanics. *Science*, 330:1072, 2010. ➤
- [PAM⁺10] S. Pironio, A. Acín, S. Massar, A. B. de la Giroday, D. N. Matsukevich, P. Maunz, S. Olmschenk, D. Hayes, L. Luo, T. A. Manning, and C. Monroe. Random numbers certified by Bell’s theorem. *Nature*, 464:1021–1024, 2010. ➤
- [PBS11] S. Pironio, J. D. Bancal, and V. Scarani. Extremal correlations of the tripartite no-signaling polytope. *J. of Phys. A: Math. Theo.*, 44(6):065303, 2011. ➤
- [Per90] A. Peres. Incompatible results of quantum measurements. *Physics Letters A*, 151(3-4):107–108, 1990. ➤

- [Per91] A. Peres. Two simple proofs of the Kochen-Specker theorem. *J. Phys. A: Math. Gen.*, 24(4):L175–L178, 1991. ►
- [Per95] A. Peres. *Quantum Theory: Concepts and Methods*. Kluwer Academic Publishers, 1995. ►
- [Per96] A. Peres. Separability criterion for density matrices. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 77:1413–1415, 1996. ►
- [PPK⁺09] M. Pawłowski, T. Paterek, D. Kaszlikowski, V. Scarani, A. Winter, and M. Żukowski. Information causality as a physical principle. *Nature*, 461:1101, 2009. ►
- [PV09] K. F. Pál and T. Vértesi. Concavity of the set of quantum probabilities for any given dimension. *Phys. Rev. A*, 80:042114, 2009. ►
- [PV10] K. F. Pál and T. Vértesi. Maximal violation of a bipartite three-setting, two-outcome Bell inequality using infinite-dimensional quantum systems. *Phys. Rev. A*, 82:022116, 2010. ►
- [Roc97] R. T. Rockafellar. *Convex Analysis*. Convex Analysis. Princeton University Press, 1997. ►
- [Ros67] M. Rosenfeld. On a problem of C. E. Shannon in graph theory. *Proc. Am. Math. Soc.*, 18:315, 1967. ►
- [SBBC13] M. Sadiq, P. Badziąg, M. Bourennane, and A. Cabello. Bell inequalities for the simplest exclusivity graph. *Phys. Rev. A*, 87:012128, 2013. ►
- [Sho99] P. Shor. Polynomial-time algorithms for prime factorization and discrete logarithms on a quantum computer. *SIAM Review*, 41(2):303–332, 1999. ►
- [Spe60] E. P. Specker. Die logik nicht gleichzeitig entscheidbarer aussagen. *Dialectica*, 14:239, 1960. English translation: E-print arXiv:1103.4537. ►
- [Spe09] E. P. Specker. Ernst Specker and the fundamental theorem of quantum mechanics. Video by A. Cabello., 2009. ►
- [Staa] Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy. The Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen argument in quantum theory. ►
- [Stab] Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy. Modal interpretations of quantum mechanics. ►
- [SW95] A. Shiryaev and S. S. Wilson. *Probability*. Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, 1995. ►
- [Ter07] M. Terra Cunha. *Noções de Informação Quântica*. 26^o Colóquio Brasileiro de Matemática, Instituto de Matemática Pura e Aplicada, 2007. ►
- [TKL⁺13] J. Thompson, P. Kurzyński, S. Lee, A. Soeda, and D. Kaszlikowski. Recent advances in contextuality tests. *arxiv*., quantum-ph/1304.1292, 2013. ►

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [UZZ⁺13] M. Um, X. Zhang, J. Zhang, Y. Wang, S. Yangchao, D. L. Deng, L. Duan, and K. Kim. Experimental certification of random numbers via quantum contextuality. *Sci. Rep.*, 3(1627), 2013. ►
- [VB14] T. VÁrtesi and N. Brunner. Disproving the peres conjecture by showing bell non-locality from bound entanglement. *Nature Communications*, 5:5297, 2014. ►
- [vD12] W. van Dam. Implausible consequences of superstrong nonlocality. *Nat. Comput.*, 12:9–12, 2012. ►
- [vN55] J. von Neumann. *Mathematical Foundations of Quantum Mechanics*. Princeton University Press, 1955. ►
- [Wika] Wikipedia. Bell test experiments. ►
- [Wikb] Wikipedia. Circulant graph. ►
- [Wikc] Wikipedia. Joelisson Fernandes da Silva. ►
- [Wikd] Wikipedia. Johnson graph. ►
- [Wike] Wikipedia. Loopholes in Bell test experiments. ►
- [Wikf] Wikipedia. Quantum cryptography. ►
- [Wikg] Wikipedia. Sultan Kösen. ►
- [Wikh] Wikipedia. Superselection. ►
- [Wri78] R. Wright. The state of the pentagon, a nonclassical example. In A. R. Marlow, editor, *Mathematical Foundations of Quantum Mechanics*. Elsevier, 1978. ►
- [Yan13] B. Yan. Quantum correlations are tightly bound by the exclusivity principle. *Phys. Rev. Lett.*, 110:260406, 2013. ►
- [YCA⁺12] T. H. Yang, D. Cavalcanti, M. L. Almeida, C. Teo, and V. Scarani. Information-causality and extremal tripartite correlations. *New Journal of Physics*, 14(1):013061, 2012. ►
- [YNSS11] T. H. Yang, M. Navascués, L. Sheridan, and V. Scarani. Quantum Bell inequalities from macroscopic locality. *Phys. Rev. A*, 83:022105, 2011. ►
- [ZC98] J. Zimba and R. Clifton. Valuations on functionally closed sets of quantum mechanical observables and von neumann’s ‘no-hidden-variables’ theorem. In D. Dieks and P. E. Vermaas, editors, *The Modal Interpretation of Quantum Mechanics*, volume 60 of *The Western Ontario Series in Philosophy of Science*, pages 69–101. Springer Netherlands, 1998. ►